

## The Gospels



# The Gospels

The text of the  
*World English Bible*



Edited by  
Chad Whitacre



Gospel Desk  
Sewickley

Published by Gospel Desk  
981 Crescent Avenue  
Sewickley, PA 15143  
www.gospeldesk.org

The *World English Bible* (WEB) is in the public domain, and the preface to this edition is likewise placed in the public domain.

This book was designed and produced by Chad Whitacre using the WEB HTML source files, the Python scripting language, the Prince PDF engine, and Adobe Acrobat. The typeface is Adobe Caslon Pro, by Carol Twombly, and the cover is by Nick Caruso.

VERSION	YEAR	IMPRINT
1.2.5	2020	Gospel Desk
1.2.1	2012	Logstown
1.1.1	2011	Chad Whitacre
1.0.0	2010	xmin.org

ISBN 978-0-9851549-0-5 (paperback)

FOR SETH



## Preface

NO, I DIDN'T REWRITE THE BIBLE. This is the same old four Gospels—Mark, Matthew, Luke, and John—laid out in a way that hopefully makes them easier to read. Bibles have gotten so cluttered up with chapter and verse numbers, footnotes, cross-references, charts, maps, drawings, columns, sections, and sidebars that it's hard to actually read the text straight through like a normal book. Besides that, the Bible is a big book. It's all important, but the Gospels are the *most* important. It should be easy for people to read the most important part of the Bible.

The *New English Bible* (NEB; Oxford/Cambridge, 1970) was my main inspiration. I found it in a used-book shop in college, and fell in love with it because it's so easy to read. All of the text is in one column, and the chapter and verse numbers are in the margin instead of inline in the text. There are section headings every so often, but other than that there are very few distractions. My friends and I would read it out loud to each other. If you pass the book around the room and each take a turn reading, it takes an hour or two to get through one of the Gospels. Unfortunately, the NEB isn't in print anymore. Also, it was published as a full Bible or the New Testament, but not just the Gospels.

Years later I led a Bible study group, and while in college we *read* whole books at a time, in our Bible study we *discussed* whole books at a time. We might read as much as a page or two at once, but it

was up to each person to read that week's book of the Bible on their own before the meeting.

For our Bible study we used an edition called *The Books of The Bible* (ТВОТБ, International Bible Society [IBS], 2007), which takes *Today's New International Version* (TNIV) and does a few interesting things with it. It sets it in one column, like the NEB. Unlike the NEB, it puts abbreviated chapter and verse numbers in the footer rather than in the margin, and uses unnumbered endnotes where the NEB uses footnotes. It's nice not to have footnotes, but it turns out that not having the full chapter and verse numbers is a step too far, because then it's hard to get everyone to the same spot on the page, especially if some people are using different translations.

The most interesting thing about ТВОТБ is how it reorders the books of the Bible. The traditional order for the New Testament is:

4	GOSPELS	Matthew, Mark, Luke, John
	ACTS	This is really Luke, Volume 2. Why is it after John?
21	LETTERS	These are more or less jumbled together.
	REVELATION	This one does make sense at the end.

In ТВОТБ, the New Testament is organized as four “streams,” each starting with a Gospel and then moving chronologically through the books within the same sub-tradition. For example, Mark is followed by 1 and 2 Peter and Jude, because there's a common theory that the apostle Peter is the source behind Mark, and Jude is similar to Peter's two letters. The different book order is the best part of ТВОТБ. I'm presenting the four Gospels together because I think they are the most important part of the Bible, but I can imagine also putting out separate volumes for each of the ТВОТБ's Gospel streams.

Sadly, ТВОТБ is ugly. It's set in a clumsy font, the margins are too small, and the paper is cheap. The Bible's size does present a challenge for a book designer, especially with a group like the IBS that is focused on mass distribution and is trying to keep it affordable. Issuing multiple volumes would drive up the cost, and might also under-emphasize the thematic unity of the Bible.



I haven't used them in a group setting, but I did take ideas from two other editions of Scripture:

- Richmond Lattimore's *The New Testament* (North Point, 1997)
- *The Four Gospels* (Penguin, 2008)

The former is a good-quality paperback and is quite readable. It has chapter/verse ranges in the header, and no section headings at all. The Penguin edition is chock full of section headings. There are two or three of them on every page, and they're in bold, with cross-references in italics underneath. The chapter numbers are too large, the verse numbers are inline, and the bottom of the page is cluttered with unhelpful footnotes. The only good thing about this edition is that it is just the four Gospels, the only one like this I've found so far. Lattimore's out-of-print first edition of Scripture (1962) includes the Gospels and Revelation.

Those are the four editions of the Bible that I've been most inspired by. Now for some notes on specific decisions I made when putting together this edition.



BOOK ORDERING—With Richmond Lattimore, I changed the ordering of the Gospels:

OLD	NEW
Matthew	Mark
Mark	Matthew
Luke	Luke
John	John

The reason to put Mark first is that the action moves faster, so it gives a better first impression of the Gospels overall. Matthew begins with a genealogy. Read that same distance into Mark, and Jesus is already calling his first two disciples. There is some historical justice to this switch as well, in that Mark is often thought to have been written first.

CHAPTER & VERSE—Our chapters were devised in the early 1200's and our verses in 1551. They barely relate to the meaning of the text, but they are wonderful for cross-referencing thousands of years of scholarship. They also make it easier for a group of people reading the Bible together to find where they are. For readability I followed the NEB's lead and put the chapter and verse numbers in the margin.

PAGE SCROLLING—I came up with this idea to be able to scroll through a book as if it were a web page, and now I see that the latest phone book from Verizon has done the same thing! It must be a good idea. Here, a black tab is printed on the right edge of the right page, representing the current Gospel. View the book edge on, and the tabs show the extent of each Gospel within the book as a whole. The height and edge-on width of the tab is proportional to the size of that Gospel. Open the book, and the numbers next to the tab are the chapters present on the two currently-open pages. They are positioned according to the distance of the chapter through the current Gospel.

Page scrolling is designed so that as one leafs through the pages like a flipbook, the book tabs and chapter numbers scroll down the side of the page. This helps to quickly locate book and chapter references. The verse numbers on the inside margin then help locate verse references. The numbers in the footer on the outside are regular page numbers.

Page scrolling began life as a sparkline at the bottom of the page, so I have Edward Tufte to thank for its inspiration. It's also related to how we marked the edges of our Greek and Hebrew dictionaries in college.

PUNCTUATION—In the spirit of Cormac McCarthy (e.g., *The Road*, Knopf, 2006), I removed single and double quotation marks, and I replaced semicolons with commas. Maybe this is a fad, but it's also a return: not only did the ancient texts have no punctuation whatsoever, but the immediate ancestor of the text adapted here also did not use quotation marks (the WEB adds them to the ASV; see TRANSLATION).

SCOPE—As with *The Four Gospels*, this edition only includes the four Gospels. I don't want people to miss out on the Gospels just because the whole Bible or even the whole New Testament is overwhelming.

I encourage any reader to also read anything and everything else—New Testament, Bible, Gnostic texts, other apocrypha, other scriptures, modern books, etc. I see the Gospels as a centerpoint, and not a boundary line.

SECTIONS—I added sections to the Gospels, to give a sense of the flow of the story for each Gospel, and to make it easy to divide up a Gospel over multiple sessions of a reading group. I call these *sections* and use letters to denote them because the word *chapter* with numerals is already taken. Sections are indicated at the bottom inside of the right page.

These are different from the sections in other editions because they are large in scope, they are untitled, and they actually start a new page. These sections are designed to feel like chapter breaks in a novel, giving you a place to stop if you really must get to bed, but at the same time drawing you onwards—"Just one more chapter!" There are 34 of them all told, and their size varies considerably according to the flow of the story for each Gospel.

TRANSLATION—I used the *World English Bible* because it's the best translation that I could use for free. It's a literal translation, a light modernization of the *American Standard Version*, and therefore a descendent of the *King James Version* and a sibling of the *New American Standard Version*. Michael Paul Johnson is the editor, and it is available in multiple formats at [www.ebible.org](http://www.ebible.org).

I would probably rather use a less literal translation, but which translation to use is not the most important thing. Someone who likes to study the Bible will own several translations. Someone who is less interested won't appreciate the subtle differences between them anyway. One way to offset the potential difficulty of this translation is to read the Gospels together as a group, because in a group setting better readers can help others. If everyone participates in shared reading, it builds confidence as well as community.

TYPOGRAPHY—This is my first time typesetting a book, so I thought it best to try to imitate a classic: the NEB. I referred often to Robert Bringhurst’s *The Elements of Typographical Style* (v3.2, Hartley & Marks, 2008) to understand the NEB’s technique.



The Gospels introduced something into human affairs that it is important to come to terms with, and the best way to do that is to actually read them. I hope that this edition helps you to read the Gospels, both on your own and with others.

Lastly, I’d like to thank Jessica Whitacre, Leah Whitacre, Miriam Whitacre, Rod Whitacre, Steven Brown, Craig McClean, Kirk Botula, Ed Schroth, Edward Tufte, Chris Mulligan, Ben Butler, David Yun, Jeremy Keiper, J. Mark Bertrand (and the commenters on his *Bible Design Blog*), Tom Henry, Tom Pangburn, and Byron Borger for providing feedback on earlier versions of this book.

—Chad Whitacre  
February 20, 2012





## Mark

1 **T**HE BEGINNING OF THE GOOD NEWS of Jesus Christ, the Son of  
2 God. As it is written in the prophets,

Behold, I send my messenger before your face,  
who will prepare your way before you.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
Make ready the way of the Lord!  
Make his paths straight!

4 John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching the baptism  
5 of repentance for forgiveness of sins. All the country of Judea and all  
6 those of Jerusalem went out to him. They were baptized by him in  
7 the Jordan river, confessing their sins. John was clothed with camel's  
8 hair and a leather belt around his waist. He ate locusts and wild  
honey. He preached, saying, After me comes he who is mightier  
than I, the thong of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down  
and loosen. I baptized you in water, but he will baptize you in the  
Holy Spirit.

It happened in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized by John in the Jordan. Immediately coming up from the water, he saw the heavens parting, and the Spirit descending on him like a dove. A voice came out of the sky, You are my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 9 10 11

Immediately the Spirit drove him out into the wilderness. He was there in the wilderness forty days tempted by Satan. He was with the wild animals, and the angels were serving him. 12 13

Now after John was taken into custody, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Good News of the Kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God is at hand! Repent, and believe in the Good News. 14 15

Passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. Jesus said to them, Come after me, and I will make you into fishers for men. Immediately they left their nets, and followed him. Going on a little further from there, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John, his brother, who were also in the boat mending the nets. Immediately he called them, and they left their father, Zebedee, in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him. 16 17 18 19 20

They went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught. They were astonished at his teaching, for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. Immediately there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, saying, Ha! What do we have to do with you, Jesus, you Nazarene? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are: the Holy One of God! 21 22 23 24

Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be quiet, and come out of him! 25

The unclean spirit, convulsing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. They were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? A new teaching? For with authority he commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey him! The report of him went out immediately everywhere into all the region of Galilee and its surrounding area. 26 27 28

Immediately, when they had come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick with a fever, and immediately 29 30



31 they told him about her. He came and took her by the hand, and  
32 raised her up. The fever left her, and she served them. At evening,  
33 when the sun had set, they brought to him all who were sick, and  
34 those who were possessed by demons. All the city was gathered  
together at the door. He healed many who were sick with various  
diseases, and cast out many demons. He didn't allow the demons to  
speak, because they knew him.

35 Early in the morning, while it was still dark, he rose up and went  
36 out, and departed into a deserted place, and prayed there. Simon  
37 and those who were with him followed after him, and they found  
him, and told him, Everyone is looking for you.

38 He said to them, Let's go elsewhere into the next towns, that I  
39 may preach there also, because I came out for this reason. He went  
into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting  
out demons.

40 A leper came to him, begging him, kneeling down to him, and  
saying to him, If you want to, you can make me clean.

41 Being moved with compassion, he stretched out his hand, and  
42 touched him, and said to him, I want to. Be made clean. When he  
had said this, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he  
43 was made clean. He strictly warned him, and immediately sent him  
44 out, and said to him, See you say nothing to anybody, but go show  
yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing the things which  
Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.

45 But he went out, and began to proclaim it much, and to spread  
about the matter, so that Jesus could no more openly enter into a  
city, but was outside in desert places: and they came to him from  
everywhere.

2 When he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was  
2 heard that he was in the house. Immediately many were gathered  
together, so that there was no more room, not even around the door,  
3 and he spoke the word to them. Four people came, carrying a  
4 paralytic to him. When they could not come near to him for the  
crowd, they removed the roof where he was. When they had broken  
5 it up, they let down the mat that the paralytic was lying on. Jesus,  
seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, Son, your sins are forgiven  
you.

But there were some of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in  
their hearts, Why does this man speak blasphemies like that? Who  
can forgive sins but God alone? 6 7

Immediately Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned  
within themselves, said to them, Why do you reason these things in  
your hearts? Which is easier, to tell the paralytic, Your sins are  
forgiven, or to say, Arise, and take up your bed, and walk? But that  
you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive  
sins—he said to the paralytic—I tell you, arise, take up your mat,  
and go to your house. 8 9 10 11

He arose, and immediately took up the mat, and went out in  
front of them all, so that they were all amazed, and glorified God,  
saying, We never saw anything like this! 12

He went out again by the seaside. All the multitude came to him,  
and he taught them. As he passed by, he saw Levi, the son of  
Alphaeus, sitting at the tax office, and he said to him, Follow me.  
And he arose and followed him. 13 14

It happened, that he was reclining at the table in his house, and  
many tax collectors and sinners sat down with Jesus and his  
disciples, for there were many, and they followed him. The scribes  
and the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the  
sinners and tax collectors, said to his disciples, Why is it that he eats  
and drinks with tax collectors and sinners? 15 16

When Jesus heard it, he said to them, Those who are healthy have  
no need for a physician, but those who are sick. I came not to call  
the righteous, but sinners to repentance. 17

John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting, and they came and  
asked him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the  
Pharisees fast, but your disciples don't fast? 18

Jesus said to them, Can the groomsmen fast while the  
bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with  
them, they can't fast. But the days will come when the bridegroom  
will be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day.  
No one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, or else  
the patch shrinks and the new tears away from the old, and a worse  
hole is made. No one puts new wine into old wineskins, or else the 19 20 21 22

new wine will burst the skins, and the wine pours out, and the skins will be destroyed, but they put new wine into fresh wineskins.

23 It happened that he was going on the Sabbath day through the  
24 grain fields, and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears  
of grain. The Pharisees said to him, Behold, why do they do that  
which is not lawful on the Sabbath day?

25 He said to them, Did you never read what David did, when he  
had need, and was hungry—he, and those who were with him?  
26 How he entered into God's house when Abiathar was high priest,  
and ate the show bread, which is not lawful to eat except for the  
27 priests, and gave also to those who were with him? He said to them,  
28 The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath. Therefore  
the Son of Man is lord even of the Sabbath.

3 He entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there  
2 who had his hand withered. They watched him, whether he would  
3 heal him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him. He said to  
4 the man who had his hand withered, Stand up. He said to them, Is  
it lawful on the Sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? To save a  
5 life, or to kill? But they were silent. When he had looked around at  
them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their hearts, he  
said to the man, Stretch out your hand. He stretched it out, and his  
6 hand was restored as healthy as the other. The Pharisees went out,  
and immediately conspired with the Herodians against him, how  
they might destroy him.

7 Jesus withdrew to the sea with his disciples, and a great multitude  
8 followed him from Galilee, from Judea, from Jerusalem, from  
Idumaea, beyond the Jordan, and those from around Tyre and  
Sidon. A great multitude, hearing what great things he did, came to  
9 him. He spoke to his disciples that a little boat should stay near him  
10 because of the crowd, so that they wouldn't press on him. For he had  
healed many, so that as many as had diseases pressed on him that  
11 they might touch him. The unclean spirits, whenever they saw him,  
12 fell down before him, and cried, You are the Son of God! He sternly  
warned them that they should not make him known.

## Section B

**H**E WENT UP INTO THE MOUNTAIN, and called to himself those  
whom he wanted, and they went to him. He appointed  
twelve, that they might be with him, and that he might send them  
out to preach, and to have authority to heal sicknesses and to cast  
out demons: Simon, to whom he gave the name Peter, James the son  
of Zebedee, John, the brother of James, and he surnamed them  
Boanerges, which means, Sons of Thunder, Andrew, Philip,  
Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James, the son of Alphaeus,  
Thaddaeus, Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed  
him.

He came into a house. The multitude came together again, so  
that they could not so much as eat bread. When his friends heard it,  
they went out to seize him: for they said, He is insane. The scribes  
who came down from Jerusalem said, He has Beelzebul, and, By the  
prince of the demons he casts out the demons.

He summoned them, and said to them in parables, How can  
Satan cast out Satan? If a kingdom is divided against itself, that  
kingdom cannot stand. If a house is divided against itself, that house  
cannot stand. If Satan has risen up against himself, and is divided,  
he can't stand, but has an end. But no one can enter into the house  
of the strong man to plunder, unless he first binds the strong man,  
and then he will plunder his house. Most certainly I tell you, all sins  
of the descendants of man will be forgiven, including their  
blasphemies with which they may blaspheme, but whoever may  
blaspheme against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is  
guilty of an eternal sin—because they said, He has an unclean spirit.

His mother and his brothers came, and standing outside, they  
sent to him, calling him. A multitude was sitting around him, and

they told him, Behold, your mother, your brothers, and your sisters are outside looking for you.

33 He answered them, Who are my mother and my brothers?  
34 Looking around at those who sat around him, he said, Behold, my  
35 mother and my brothers! For whoever does the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

4 Again he began to teach by the seaside. A great multitude was gathered to him, so that he entered into a boat in the sea, and sat down. All the multitude were on the land by the sea. He taught them many things in parables, and told them in his teaching,  
2 Listen! Behold, the farmer went out to sow, and it happened, as he sowed, some seed fell by the road, and the birds came and devoured it. Others fell on the rocky ground, where it had little soil, and  
3 immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of soil. When the sun had risen, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it  
4 withered away. Others fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. Others fell into the good  
5 ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing. Some brought forth thirty times, some sixty times, and some one hundred times as  
6 much. He said, Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear.

7 When he was alone, those who were around him with the twelve  
8 asked him about the parables. He said to them, To you is given the mystery of the Kingdom of God, but to those who are outside, all  
9 things are done in parables, that seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand, lest  
10 perhaps they should turn again, and their sins should be forgiven them.

11 He said to them, Don't you understand this parable? How will  
12 you understand all of the parables? The farmer sows the word. The ones by the road are the ones where the word is sown, and when  
13 they have heard, immediately Satan comes, and takes away the word  
14 which has been sown in them. These in the same way are those who are sown on the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word,  
15 immediately receive it with joy. They have no root in themselves, but are short-lived. When oppression or persecution arises because of  
16 the word, immediately they stumble. Others are those who are sown among the thorns. These are those who have heard the word, and  
17  
18  
19

the cares of this age, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. Those which were sown on the good ground are those who hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, some thirty times, some sixty times, and some one hundred times. 20

He said to them, Is the lamp brought to be put under a basket or under a bed? Isn't it put on a stand? For there is nothing hidden, except that it should be made known, neither was anything made secret, but that it should come to light. If any man has ears to hear, let him hear. 21 22 23

He said to them, Take heed what you hear. With whatever measure you measure, it will be measured to you, and more will be given to you who hear. For whoever has, to him will more be given, and he who doesn't have, even that which he has will be taken away from him. 24 25

He said, The Kingdom of God is as if a man should cast seed on the earth, and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he doesn't know how. For the earth bears fruit: first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. But when the fruit is ripe, immediately he puts forth the sickle, because the harvest has come. 26 27 28 29

He said, How will we liken the Kingdom of God? Or with what parable will we illustrate it? It's like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, though it is less than all the seeds that are on the earth, yet when it is sown, grows up, and becomes greater than all the herbs, and puts out great branches, so that the birds of the sky can lodge under its shadow. 30 31 32

With many such parables he spoke the word to them, as they were able to hear it. Without a parable he didn't speak to them, but privately to his own disciples he explained everything. 33 34

On that day, when evening had come, he said to them, Let's go over to the other side. Leaving the multitude, they took him with them, even as he was, in the boat. Other small boats were also with him. A big wind storm arose, and the waves beat into the boat, so much that the boat was already filled. He himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion, and they woke him up, and told him, Teacher, don't you care that we are dying? 35 36 37 38

39 He awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, Peace! Be  
40 still! The wind ceased, and there was a great calm. He said to them,  
Why are you so afraid? How is it that you have no faith?

41 They were greatly afraid, and said to one another, Who then is  
this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 They came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the  
2 Gadarenes. When he had come out of the boat, immediately a man  
3 with an unclean spirit met him out of the tombs. He lived in the  
4 tombs. Nobody could bind him any more, not even with chains,  
because he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the  
chains had been torn apart by him, and the fetters broken in pieces.  
5 Nobody had the strength to tame him. Always, night and day, in the  
6 tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself  
7 with stones. When he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and bowed down  
8 to him, and crying out with a loud voice, he said, What have I to do  
with you, Jesus, you Son of the Most High God? I adjure you by  
God, don't torment me. For he said to him, Come out of the man,  
you unclean spirit!

9 He asked him, What is your name?

10 He said to him, My name is Legion, for we are many. He begged  
11 him much that he would not send them away out of the country.  
12 Now on the mountainside there was a great herd of pigs feeding. All  
the demons begged him, saying, Send us into the pigs, that we may  
enter into them.

13 At once Jesus gave them permission. The unclean spirits came out  
and entered into the pigs. The herd of about two thousand rushed  
14 down the steep bank into the sea, and they were drowned in the sea.  
Those who fed them fled, and told it in the city and in the country.

15 The people came to see what it was that had happened. They  
came to Jesus, and saw him who had been possessed by demons  
sitting, clothed, and in his right mind, even him who had the legion,  
16 and they were afraid. Those who saw it declared to them how it  
17 happened to him who was possessed by demons, and about the pigs.  
They began to beg him to depart from their region.

18 As he was entering into the boat, he who had been possessed by  
19 demons begged him that he might be with him. He didn't allow  
him, but said to him, Go to your house, to your friends, and tell

them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how he had mercy on you.

He went his way, and began to proclaim in Decapolis how Jesus had done great things for him, and everyone marveled. 20

When Jesus had crossed back over in the boat to the other side, a great multitude was gathered to him, and he was by the sea. Behold, one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, came, and seeing him, he fell at his feet, and begged him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death. Please come and lay your hands on her, that she may be made healthy, and live. 21 22 23

He went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and they pressed upon him on all sides. A certain woman, who had an issue of blood for twelve years, and had suffered many things by many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was no better, but rather grew worse, having heard the things concerning Jesus, came up behind him in the crowd, and touched his clothes. For she said, If I just touch his clothes, I will be made well. Immediately the flow of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of her affliction. 24 25 26 27 28 29

Immediately Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power had gone out from him, turned around in the crowd, and asked, Who touched my clothes? 30

His disciples said to him, You see the multitude pressing against you, and you say, Who touched me? 31

He looked around to see her who had done this thing. But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 32 33

He said to her, Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be cured of your disease. 34

While he was still speaking, people came from the synagogue ruler's house saying, Your daughter is dead. Why bother the Teacher any more? 35

But Jesus, when he heard the message spoken, immediately said to the ruler of the synagogue, Don't be afraid, only believe. He allowed no one to follow him, except Peter, James, and John the brother of James. He came to the synagogue ruler's house, and he saw an uproar, weeping, and great wailing. When he had entered in, 36 37 38 39



he said to them, Why do you make an uproar and weep? The child is not dead, but is asleep.

40 They ridiculed him. But he, having put them all out, took the  
father of the child, her mother, and those who were with him, and  
41 went in where the child was lying. Taking the child by the hand, he  
said to her, Talitha cumi! which means, being interpreted, Girl, I  
42 tell you, get up! Immediately the girl rose up and walked, for she  
was twelve years old. They were amazed with great amazement. He  
43 strictly ordered them that no one should know this, and  
commanded that something should be given to her to eat.

6 He went out from there. He came into his own country, and his  
disciples followed him. When the Sabbath had come, he began to  
2 teach in the synagogue, and many hearing him were astonished,  
saying, Where did this man get these things? and, What is the  
wisdom that is given to this man, that such mighty works come  
3 about by his hands? Isn't this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and  
brother of James, Joses, Judah, and Simon? Aren't his sisters here  
with us? They were offended at him.

4 Jesus said to them, A prophet is not without honor, except in his  
own country, and among his own relatives, and in his own house.  
5 He could do no mighty work there, except that he laid his hands on  
a few sick people, and healed them. He marveled because of their  
6 unbelief.

## Section C

**H**E WENT AROUND THE VILLAGES TEACHING. He called to himself the twelve, and began to send them out two by two, and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits. He commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, except a staff only: no bread, no wallet, no money in their purse, but to wear sandals, and not put on two tunics. He said to them, Wherever you enter into a house, stay there until you depart from there. Whoever will not receive you nor hear you, as you depart from there, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony against them. Assuredly, I tell you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city!

They went out and preached that people should repent. They cast out many demons, and anointed many with oil who were sick, and healed them. King Herod heard this, for his name had become known, and he said, John the Baptist has risen from the dead, and therefore these powers are at work in him. But others said, He is Elijah. Others said, He is a prophet, or like one of the prophets. But Herod, when he heard this, said, This is John, whom I beheaded. He has risen from the dead. For Herod himself had sent out and arrested John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her. For John said to Herod, It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife. Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him, but she couldn't, for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. When he heard him, he did many things, and he heard him gladly.

Then a convenient day came, that Herod on his birthday made a supper for his nobles, the high officers, and the chief men of Galilee.

When the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, she pleased Herod and those sitting with him. The king said to the  
 23 young lady, Ask me whatever you want, and I will give it to you. He swore to her, Whatever you shall ask of me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom.

24 She went out, and said to her mother, What shall I ask?  
 She said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 She came in immediately with haste to the king, and asked, I want you to give me right now the head of John the Baptist on a platter.

26 The king was exceedingly sorry, but for the sake of his oaths, and  
 27 of his dinner guests, he didn't wish to refuse her. Immediately the king sent out a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring John's  
 28 head, and he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the young lady, and the young lady gave it to her mother.

29 When his disciples heard this, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 The apostles gathered themselves together to Jesus, and they told  
 him all things, whatever they had done, and whatever they had  
 31 taught. He said to them, You come apart into a deserted place, and rest awhile. For there were many coming and going, and they had  
 32 no leisure so much as to eat. They went away in the boat to a deserted place by themselves. They saw them going, and many  
 33 recognized him and ran there on foot from all the cities. They arrived before them and came together to him. Jesus came out, saw  
 34 a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd, and he began to teach them  
 35 many things. When it was late in the day, his disciples came to him, and said, This place is deserted, and it is late in the day. Send them  
 36 away, that they may go into the surrounding country and villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat.

37 But he answered them, You give them something to eat.

They asked him, Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread, and give them something to eat?

38 He said to them, How many loaves do you have? Go see.

When they knew, they said, Five, and two fish.

He commanded them that everyone should sit down in groups on the green grass. They sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties. He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke the loaves, and he gave to his disciples to set before them, and he divided the two fish among them all. They all ate, and were filled. They took up twelve baskets full of broken pieces and also of the fish. Those who ate the loaves were five thousand men.

Immediately he made his disciples get into the boat, and to go ahead to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he himself sent the multitude away. After he had taken leave of them, he went up the mountain to pray.

When evening had come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he was alone on the land. Seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary to them, about the fourth watch of the night he came to them, walking on the sea, and he would have passed by them, but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out, for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he immediately spoke with them, and said to them, Cheer up! It is I! Don't be afraid. He got into the boat with them, and the wind ceased, and they were very amazed among themselves, and marveled, for they hadn't understood about the loaves, but their hearts were hardened.

When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. When they had come out of the boat, immediately the people recognized him, and ran around that whole region, and began to bring those who were sick, on their mats, to where they heard he was. Wherever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and begged him that they might touch just the fringe of his garment, and as many as touched him were made well.

Then the Pharisees, and some of the scribes gathered together to him, having come from Jerusalem. Now when they saw some of his disciples eating bread with defiled, that is, unwashed, hands, they found fault. (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, don't eat unless they wash their hands and forearms, holding to the tradition of the elders. They don't eat when they come from the marketplace, unless

they bathe themselves, and there are many other things, which they have received to hold to: washings of cups, pitchers, bronze vessels, and couches.) The Pharisees and the scribes asked him, Why don't your disciples walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with unwashed hands?

He answered them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

This people honors me with their lips,  
but their heart is far from me.  
But in vain do they worship me,  
teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.

For you set aside the commandment of God, and hold tightly to the tradition of men—the washing of pitchers and cups, and you do many other such things. He said to them, Full well do you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition. For Moses said, Honor your father and your mother, and, He who speaks evil of father or mother, let him be put to death. But you say, If a man tells his father or his mother, Whatever profit you might have received from me is Corban, that is to say, given to God, then you no longer allow him to do anything for his father or his mother, making void the word of God by your tradition, which you have handed down. You do many things like this.

He called all the multitude to himself, and said to them, Hear me, all of you, and understand. There is nothing from outside of the man, that going into him can defile him, but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man. If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!

When he had entered into a house away from the multitude, his disciples asked him about the parable. He said to them, Are you thus without understanding also? Don't you perceive that whatever goes into the man from outside can't defile him, because it doesn't go into his heart, but into his stomach, then into the latrine, thus purifying all foods? He said, That which proceeds out of the man, that defiles the man. For from within, out of the hearts of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, sexual sins, murders, thefts, covetings, wickedness, deceit, lustful desires, an evil eye, blasphemy,

pride, and foolishness. All these evil things come from within, and  
defile the man. 23

From there he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre and  
Sidon. He entered into a house, and didn't want anyone to know it,  
but he couldn't escape notice. For a woman, whose little daughter  
had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at  
his feet. Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by race.  
She begged him that he would cast the demon out of her daughter.  
But Jesus said to her, Let the children be filled first, for it is not  
appropriate to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs. 24 25 26 27

But she answered him, Yes, Lord. Yet even the dogs under the  
table eat the children's crumbs. 28

He said to her, For this saying, go your way. The demon has gone  
out of your daughter. 29

She went away to her house, and found the child having been laid  
on the bed, with the demon gone out. 30

Again he departed from the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and came  
to the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the region of Decapolis.  
They brought to him one who was deaf and had an impediment in  
his speech. They begged him to lay his hand on him. He took him  
aside from the multitude, privately, and put his fingers into his ears,  
and he spat, and touched his tongue. Looking up to heaven, he  
sighed, and said to him, Ephphatha! that is, Be opened!  
Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his  
tongue was released, and he spoke clearly. He commanded them  
that they should tell no one, but the more he commanded them, so  
much the more widely they proclaimed it. They were astonished  
beyond measure, saying, He has done all things well. He makes  
even the deaf hear, and the mute speak! 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

In those days, when there was a very great multitude, and they  
had nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples to himself, and said to  
them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they have stayed  
with me now three days, and have nothing to eat. If I send them  
away fasting to their home, they will faint on the way, for some of  
them have come a long way. 8 2 3

His disciples answered him, From where could one satisfy these  
people with bread here in a deserted place? 4

5 He asked them, How many loaves do you have?

They said, Seven.

6 He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground, and he took the seven loaves. Having given thanks, he broke them, and gave them to his disciples to serve, and they served the multitude.

7 They had a few small fish. Having blessed them, he said to serve these also. They ate, and were filled. They took up seven baskets of broken pieces that were left over. Those who had eaten were about four thousand. Then he sent them away.

10 Immediately he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the region of Dalmanutha. The Pharisees came out and began to question him, seeking from him a sign from heaven, and testing him. He sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why does this generation seek a sign? Most certainly I tell you, no sign will be given to this generation.

13 He left them, and again entering into the boat, departed to the other side. They forgot to take bread, and they didn't have more than one loaf in the boat with them. He warned them, saying, Take heed: beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and the yeast of Herod.

16 They reasoned with one another, saying, It's because we have no bread.

17 Jesus, perceiving it, said to them, Why do you reason that it's because you have no bread? Don't you perceive yet, neither understand? Is your heart still hardened? Having eyes, don't you see? Having ears, don't you hear? Don't you remember? When I broke the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you take up?

They told him, Twelve.

20 When the seven loaves fed the four thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you take up?

They told him, Seven.

21 He asked them, Don't you understand, yet?

22 He came to Bethsaida. They brought a blind man to him, and begged him to touch him. He took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village. When he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands on him, he asked him if he saw anything.

He looked up, and said, I see men, for I see them like trees      24  
walking.

Then again he laid his hands on his eyes. He looked intently, and      25  
was restored, and saw everyone clearly. He sent him away to his      26  
house, saying, Don't enter into the village, nor tell anyone in the  
village.



## Section D

27 JESUS WENT OUT, with his disciples, into the villages of Caesarea  
Philippi. On the way he asked his disciples, Who do men say  
that I am?

28 They told him, John the Baptist, and others say Elijah, but others:  
one of the prophets.

29 He said to them, But who do you say that I am?

Peter answered, You are the Christ.

30 31 He commanded them that they should tell no one about him. He  
began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things,  
and be rejected by the elders, the chief priests, and the scribes, and  
32 be killed, and after three days rise again. He spoke to them openly.  
33 Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But he, turning around,  
and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and said, Get behind me,  
Satan! For you have in mind not the things of God, but the things  
of men.

34 He called the multitude to himself with his disciples, and said to  
them, Whoever wants to come after me, let him deny himself, and  
35 take up his cross, and follow me. For whoever wants to save his life  
will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for my sake and the sake of  
36 the Good News will save it. For what does it profit a man, to gain  
37 the whole world, and forfeit his life? For what will a man give in  
38 exchange for his life? For whoever will be ashamed of me and of my  
words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man also  
will be ashamed of him, when he comes in the glory of his Father  
with the holy angels.

9 He said to them, Most certainly I tell you, there are some  
standing here who will in no way taste death until they see the  
Kingdom of God come with power.

After six days Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John, and brought them up onto a high mountain privately by themselves, and he was changed into another form in front of them. His clothing became glistening, exceedingly white, like snow, such as no launderer on earth can whiten them. Elijah and Moses appeared to them, and they were talking with Jesus.

Peter answered Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here. Let's make three tents: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah. For he didn't know what to say, for they were very afraid.

A cloud came, overshadowing them, and a voice came out of the cloud, This is my beloved Son. Listen to him.

Suddenly looking around, they saw no one with them any more, except Jesus only.

As they were coming down from the mountain, he commanded them that they should tell no one what things they had seen, until after the Son of Man had risen from the dead. They kept this saying to themselves, questioning what the rising from the dead meant.

They asked him, saying, Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?

He said to them, Elijah indeed comes first, and restores all things. How is it written about the Son of Man, that he should suffer many things and be despised? But I tell you that Elijah has come, and they have also done to him whatever they wanted to, even as it is written about him.

Coming to the disciples, he saw a great multitude around them, and scribes questioning them. Immediately all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him greeted him. He asked the scribes, What are you asking them?

One of the multitude answered, Teacher, I brought to you my son, who has a mute spirit, and wherever it seizes him, it throws him down, and he foams at the mouth, and grinds his teeth, and wastes away. I asked your disciples to cast it out, and they weren't able.

He answered him, Unbelieving generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him to me.

They brought him to him, and when he saw him, immediately the spirit convulsed him, and he fell on the ground, wallowing and foaming at the mouth.

21 He asked his father, How long has it been since this has come to him?

22 He said, From childhood. Often it has cast him both into the fire and into the water, to destroy him. But if you can do anything, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said to him, If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes.

24 Immediately the father of the child cried out with tears, I believe. Help my unbelief!

25 When Jesus saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, You mute and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and never enter him again!

26 Having cried out, and convulsed greatly, it came out of him. The boy became like one dead, so much that most of them said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up, and he arose.

28 When he had come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why couldn't we cast it out? He said to them, This kind can come out by nothing, except by prayer and fasting.

30 They went out from there, and passed through Galilee. He didn't want anyone to know it. For he was teaching his disciples, and said to them, The Son of Man is being handed over to the hands of men, and they will kill him, and when he is killed, on the third day he will rise again.

32 But they didn't understand the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 He came to Capernaum, and when he was in the house he asked them, What were you arguing among yourselves on the way?

34 But they were silent, for they had disputed one with another on the way about who was the greatest.

35 He sat down, and called the twelve, and he said to them, If any man wants to be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all. He took a little child, and set him in their midst. Taking him in his arms, he said to them, Whoever receives one such little child in my name, receives me, and whoever receives me, doesn't receive me, but him who sent me.

John said to him, Teacher, we saw someone who doesn't follow us casting out demons in your name, and we forbade him, because he doesn't follow us. 38

But Jesus said, Don't forbid him, for there is no one who will do a mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. For whoever is not against us is on our side. For whoever will give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because you are Christ's, most certainly I tell you, he will in no way lose his reward. Whoever will cause one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it would be better for him if he were thrown into the sea with a millstone hung around his neck. If your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having your two hands to go into Gehenna, into the unquenchable fire, where their worm doesn't die, and the fire is not quenched. If your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life lame, rather than having your two feet to be cast into Gehenna, into the fire that will never be quenched—where their worm doesn't die, and the fire is not quenched. If your eye causes you to stumble, cast it out. It is better for you to enter into the Kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the Gehenna of fire, where their worm doesn't die, and the fire is not quenched. For everyone will be salted with fire, and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt. Salt is good, but if the salt has lost its saltiness, with what will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another. 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50

He arose from there and came into the borders of Judea and beyond the Jordan. Multitudes came together to him again. As he usually did, he was again teaching them. Pharisees came to him testing him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife? 10

He answered, What did Moses command you? 3

They said, Moses allowed a certificate of divorce to be written, and to divorce her. 4

But Jesus said to them, For your hardness of heart, he wrote you this commandment. But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female. For this cause a man will leave his father and mother, and will join to his wife, and the two will become 5 6 7 8

9 one flesh, so that they are no longer two, but one flesh. What  
therefore God has joined together, let no man separate.

10 In the house, his disciples asked him again about the same matter.  
11 He said to them, Whoever divorces his wife, and marries another,  
12 commits adultery against her. If a woman herself divorces her  
husband, and marries another, she commits adultery.

13 They were bringing to him little children, that he should touch  
14 them, but the disciples rebuked those who were bringing them. But  
when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said to  
them, Allow the little children to come to me! Don't forbid them,  
15 for the Kingdom of God belongs to such as these. Most certainly I  
tell you, whoever will not receive the Kingdom of God like a little  
16 child, he will in no way enter into it. He took them in his arms, and  
blessed them, laying his hands on them.

17 As he was going out into the way, one ran to him, knelt before  
him, and asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may  
inherit eternal life?

18 Jesus said to him, Why do you call me good? No one is good  
19 except one—God. You know the commandments: Do not murder,  
Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not give false testimony,  
Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother.

20 He said to him, Teacher, I have observed all these things from my  
youth.

21 Jesus looking at him loved him, and said to him, One thing you  
lack. Go, sell whatever you have, and give to the poor, and you will  
have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me, taking up the cross.

22 But his face fell at that saying, and he went away sorrowful, for he  
23 was one who had great possessions. Jesus looked around, and said to  
his disciples, How difficult it is for those who have riches to enter  
into the Kingdom of God!

24 The disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answered  
again, Children, how hard is it for those who trust in riches to enter  
25 into the Kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through a  
needle's eye than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God.

26 They were exceedingly astonished, saying to him, Then who can  
be saved?

Jesus, looking at them, said, With men it is impossible, but not 27  
with God, for all things are possible with God.

Peter began to tell him, Behold, we have left all, and have 28  
followed you.

Jesus said, Most certainly I tell you, there is no one who has left 29  
house, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or  
children, or land, for my sake, and for the sake of the Good News,  
but he will receive one hundred times more now in this time, 30  
houses, brothers, sisters, mothers, children, and land, with  
persecutions, and in the age to come eternal life. But many who are 31  
first will be last, and the last first.

## Section E

32 **T**HEY WERE ON THE WAY, going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was  
going in front of them, and they were amazed, and those who  
33 followed were afraid. He again took the twelve, and began to tell  
them the things that were going to happen to him. Behold, we are  
going up to Jerusalem. The Son of Man will be delivered to the chief  
34 priests and the scribes. They will condemn him to death, and will  
deliver him to the Gentiles. They will mock him, spit on him,  
scourge him, and kill him. On the third day he will rise again.

35 James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came near to him, saying,  
Teacher, we want you to do for us whatever we will ask.

36 He said to them, What do you want me to do for you?

37 They said to him, Grant to us that we may sit, one at your right  
hand, and one at your left hand, in your glory.

38 But Jesus said to them, You don't know what you are asking. Are  
you able to drink the cup that I drink, and to be baptized with the  
baptism that I am baptized with?

39 They said to him, We are able.

Jesus said to them, You shall indeed drink the cup that I drink,  
and you shall be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with,  
40 but to sit at my right hand and at my left hand is not mine to give,  
but for whom it has been prepared.

41 When the ten heard it, they began to be indignant towards James  
and John.

42 Jesus summoned them, and said to them, You know that they  
who are recognized as rulers over the nations lord it over them, and  
43 their great ones exercise authority over them. But it shall not be so  
among you, but whoever wants to become great among you shall be  
44 your servant. Whoever of you wants to become first among you,

shall be bondservant of all. For the Son of Man also came not to be  
served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many. 45

They came to Jericho. As he went out from Jericho, with his  
disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus, a  
blind beggar, was sitting by the road. When he heard that it was  
Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, you son of  
David, have mercy on me! Many rebuked him, that he should be  
quiet, but he cried out much more, You son of David, have mercy on  
me! 46 47 48

Jesus stood still, and said, Call him. 49

They called the blind man, saying to him, Cheer up! Get up. He  
is calling you!

He, casting away his cloak, sprang up, and came to Jesus. 50

Jesus asked him, What do you want me to do for you? 51

The blind man said to him, Rabboni, that I may see again.

Jesus said to him, Go your way. Your faith has made you well.  
Immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way. 52

When they drew near to Jerusalem, to Bethsphage and Bethany,  
at the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, and said to  
them, Go your way into the village that is opposite you.  
Immediately as you enter into it, you will find a young donkey tied,  
on which no one has sat. Untie him, and bring him. If anyone asks  
you, Why are you doing this? say, The Lord needs him, and  
immediately he will send him back here. 11 2 3

They went away, and found a young donkey tied at the door  
outside in the open street, and they untied him. Some of those who  
stood there asked them, What are you doing, untying the young  
donkey? They said to them just as Jesus had said, and they let them  
go. 4 5 6

They brought the young donkey to Jesus, and threw their  
garments on it, and Jesus sat on it. Many spread their garments on  
the way, and others were cutting down branches from the trees, and  
spreading them on the road. Those who went in front, and those  
who followed, cried out, Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the  
name of the Lord! Blessed is the kingdom of our father David that  
is coming in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest! 7 8 9 10



11 Jesus entered into the temple in Jerusalem. When he had looked around at everything, it being now evening, he went out to Bethany with the twelve.

12 The next day, when they had come out from Bethany, he was  
13 hungry. Seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came to see if perhaps he might find anything on it. When he came to it, he found  
14 nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. Jesus told it, May no one ever eat fruit from you again! and his disciples heard it.

15 They came to Jerusalem, and Jesus entered into the temple, and began to throw out those who sold and those who bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the  
16 seats of those who sold the doves. He would not allow anyone to carry a container through the temple. He taught, saying to them,  
17 Isn't it written, My house will be called a house of prayer for all the nations? But you have made it a den of robbers!

18 The chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him. For they feared him, because all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 20 When evening came, he went out of the city. As they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots.  
21 Peter, remembering, said to him, Rabbi, look! The fig tree which you cursed has withered away.

22 23 Jesus answered them, Have faith in God. For most certainly I tell you, whoever may tell this mountain, Be taken up and cast into the sea, and doesn't doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is  
24 happening, he shall have whatever he says. Therefore I tell you, all things whatever you pray and ask for, believe that you have received  
25 them, and you shall have them. Whenever you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone, so that your Father,  
26 who is in heaven, may also forgive you your transgressions. But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your transgressions.

27 They came again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders came to  
28 him, and they began saying to him, By what authority do you do these things? Or who gave you this authority to do these things?

Jesus said to them, I will ask you one question. Answer me, and I  
will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of  
John—was it from heaven, or from men? Answer me.

They reasoned with themselves, saying, If we should say, From  
heaven, he will say, Why then did you not believe him? If we should  
say, From men—they feared the people, for all held John to really be  
a prophet. They answered Jesus, We don't know.

Jesus said to them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do  
these things.

He began to speak to them in parables. A man planted a  
vineyard, put a hedge around it, dug a pit for the winepress, built a  
tower, rented it out to a farmer, and went into another country.  
When it was time, he sent a servant to the farmer to get from the  
farmer his share of the fruit of the vineyard. They took him, beat  
him, and sent him away empty. Again, he sent another servant to  
them, and they threw stones at him, wounded him in the head, and  
sent him away shamefully treated. Again he sent another, and they  
killed him, and many others, beating some, and killing some.  
Therefore still having one, his beloved son, he sent him last to them,  
saying, They will respect my son. But those farmers said among  
themselves, This is the heir. Come, let's kill him, and the inheritance  
will be ours. They took him, killed him, and cast him out of the  
vineyard. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? He will  
come and destroy the farmers, and will give the vineyard to others.  
Haven't you even read this Scripture:

The stone which the builders rejected,  
the same was made the head of the corner.

This was from the Lord,  
it is marvelous in our eyes?

They tried to seize him, but they feared the multitude, for they  
perceived that he spoke the parable against them. They left him, and  
went away. They sent some of the Pharisees and of the Herodians to  
him, that they might trap him with words. When they had come,  
they asked him, Teacher, we know that you are honest, and don't  
defer to anyone, for you aren't partial to anyone, but truly teach the

15 way of God. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not? Shall we give,  
or shall we not give?

But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, Why do you test  
me? Bring me a denarius, that I may see it.

16 They brought it.

He said to them, Whose is this image and inscription?

They said to him, Caesar's.

17 Jesus answered them, Render to Caesar the things that are  
Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's.

They marveled greatly at him.

18 There came to him Sadducees, who say that there is no  
19 resurrection. They asked him, saying, Teacher, Moses wrote to us, If  
a man's brother dies, and leaves a wife behind him, and leaves no  
children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up offspring  
20 for his brother. There were seven brothers. The first took a wife, and  
21 dying left no offspring. The second took her, and died, leaving no  
22 children behind him. The third likewise, and the seven took her and  
23 left no children. Last of all the woman also died. In the resurrection,  
when they rise, whose wife will she be of them? For the seven had  
her as a wife.

24 Jesus answered them, Isn't this because you are mistaken, not  
25 knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God? For when they will  
rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage,  
26 but are like angels in heaven. But about the dead, that they are  
raised, haven't you read in the book of Moses, about the Bush, how  
God spoke to him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, the God of  
27 Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but of  
the living. You are therefore badly mistaken.

28 One of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together.  
Knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which  
commandment is the greatest of all?

29 Jesus answered, The greatest is, Hear, Israel, the Lord our God,  
30 the Lord is one: you shall love the Lord your God with all your  
heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all  
31 your strength. This is the first commandment. The second is like  
this, You shall love your neighbor as yourself. There is no other  
commandment greater than these.

The scribe said to him, Truly, teacher, you have said well that he is 32  
one, and there is none other but he, and to love him with all the 33  
heart, and with all the understanding, with all the soul, and with all  
the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is more important  
than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

When Jesus saw that he answered wisely, he said to him, You are 34  
not far from the Kingdom of God.

No one dared ask him any question after that. Jesus responded, as 35  
he taught in the temple, How is it that the scribes say that the  
Christ is the son of David? For David himself said in the Holy 36  
Spirit,

The Lord said to my Lord,  
Sit at my right hand,  
until I make your enemies the footstool of your feet.

Therefore David himself calls him Lord, so how can he be his 37  
son?

The common people heard him gladly. In his teaching he said to 38  
them, Beware of the scribes, who like to walk in long robes, and to  
get greetings in the marketplaces, and the best seats in the 39  
synagogues, and the best places at feasts: those who devour widows' 40  
houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. These will receive  
greater condemnation.

Jesus sat down opposite the treasury, and saw how the multitude 41  
cast money into the treasury. Many who were rich cast in much. A 42  
poor widow came, and she cast in two small brass coins, which equal  
a quadrans coin. He called his disciples to himself, and said to them, 43  
Most certainly I tell you, this poor widow gave more than all those 44  
who are giving into the treasury, for they all gave out of their  
abundance, but she, out of her poverty, gave all that she had to live  
on.

As he went out of the temple, one of his disciples said to him, 13  
Teacher, see what kind of stones and what kind of buildings!

Jesus said to him, Do you see these great buildings? There will not 2  
be left here one stone on another, which will not be thrown down.

As he sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, 3  
James, John, and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when will 4

these things be? What is the sign that these things are all about to be fulfilled?

5 Jesus, answering, began to tell them, Be careful that no one leads  
6 you astray. For many will come in my name, saying, I am he! and  
will lead many astray.

7 When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, don't be troubled.  
8 For those must happen, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise  
against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be  
9 earthquakes in various places. There will be famines and troubles.  
for they will deliver you up to councils. You will be beaten in  
synagogues. You will stand before rulers and kings for my sake, for a  
10 testimony to them. The Good News must first be preached to all the  
11 nations. When they lead you away and deliver you up, don't be  
anxious beforehand, or premeditate what you will say, but say  
whatever will be given you in that hour. For it is not you who speak,  
but the Holy Spirit.

12 Brother will deliver up brother to death, and the father his child.  
Children will rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to  
13 death. You will be hated by all men for my name's sake, but he who  
14 endures to the end, the same will be saved. But when you see the  
abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet,  
standing where it ought not (let the reader understand), then let  
15 those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let him who is on  
the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of his  
16 house. Let him who is in the field not return back to take his cloak.  
17 But woe to those who are with child and to those who nurse babies  
18 19 in those days! Pray that your flight won't be in the winter. For in  
those days there will be oppression, such as there has not been the  
like from the beginning of the creation which God created until  
20 now, and never will be. Unless the Lord had shortened the days, no  
flesh would have been saved, but for the sake of the chosen ones,  
21 whom he picked out, he shortened the days. Then if anyone tells  
22 you, Look, here is the Christ! or, Look, there! don't believe it. For  
there will arise false christs and false prophets, and will show signs  
and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, even the chosen  
23 ones. But you watch.

Behold, I have told you all things beforehand. But in those days, 24  
after that oppression, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not  
give its light, the stars will be falling from the sky, and the powers 25  
that are in the heavens will be shaken. Then they will see the Son of 26  
Man coming in clouds with great power and glory. Then he will 27  
send out his angels, and will gather together his chosen ones from  
the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the ends of the sky.

Now from the fig tree, learn this parable. When the branch has 28  
now become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that the  
summer is near, even so you also, when you see these things coming 29  
to pass, know that it is near, at the doors. Most certainly I say to 30  
you, this generation will not pass away until all these things happen.  
Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away. 31  
But of that day or that hour no one knows, not even the angels in 32  
heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. Watch, keep alert, and 33  
pray, for you don't know when the time is.

It is like a man, traveling to another country, having left his 34  
house, and given authority to his servants, and to each one his work,  
and also commanded the doorkeeper to keep watch. Watch 35  
therefore, for you don't know when the lord of the house is coming,  
whether at evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in  
the morning, lest coming suddenly he might find you sleeping. 36  
What I tell you, I tell all: Watch. 37

## Section F

14 **I**T WAS NOW TWO DAYS before the feast of the Passover and the  
 2 unleavened bread, and the chief priests and the scribes sought  
 how they might seize him by deception, and kill him. For they said,  
 Not during the feast, because there might be a riot of the people.

3 While he was at Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he  
 sat at the table, a woman came having an alabaster jar of ointment of  
 pure nard—very costly. She broke the jar, and poured it over his  
 4 head. But there were some who were indignant among themselves,  
 5 saying, Why has this ointment been wasted? For this might have  
 been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and given to the  
 poor. They grumbled against her.

6 But Jesus said, Leave her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has  
 7 done a good work for me. For you always have the poor with you,  
 and whenever you want to, you can do them good, but you will not  
 8 always have me. She has done what she could. She has anointed my  
 9 body beforehand for the burying. Most certainly I tell you, wherever  
 this Good News may be preached throughout the whole world, that  
 which this woman has done will also be spoken of for a memorial of  
 her.

10 Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve, went away to the chief  
 11 priests, that he might deliver him to them. They, when they heard it,  
 were glad, and promised to give him money. He sought how he  
 12 might conveniently deliver him. On the first day of unleavened  
 bread, when they sacrificed the Passover, his disciples asked him,  
 Where do you want us to go and prepare that you may eat the  
 Passover?

13 He sent two of his disciples, and said to them, Go into the city,  
 and there you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water. Follow

him, and wherever he enters in, tell the master of the house, The Teacher says, Where is the guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples? He will himself show you a large upper room furnished and ready. Get ready for us there. 14 15

His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found things as he had said to them, and they prepared the Passover. When it was evening he came with the twelve. As they sat and were eating, Jesus said, Most certainly I tell you, one of you will betray me—he who eats with me. 16 17 18

They began to be sorrowful, and to ask him one by one, Surely not I? And another said, Surely not I? 19

He answered them, It is one of the twelve, he who dips with me in the dish. For the Son of Man goes, even as it is written about him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born. 20 21

As they were eating, Jesus took bread, and when he had blessed, he broke it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat. This is my body. 22

He took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them. They all drank of it. He said to them, This is my blood of the new covenant, which is poured out for many. Most certainly I tell you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it anew in the Kingdom of God. When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. 23 24 25 26

Jesus said to them, All of you will be made to stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered. However, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. 27 28

But Peter said to him, Although all will be offended, yet I will not. 29

Jesus said to him, Most certainly I tell you, that you today, even this night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times. 30

But he spoke all the more, If I must die with you, I will not deny you. They all said the same thing. 31

They came to a place which was named Gethsemane. He said to his disciples, Sit here, while I pray. He took with him Peter, James, and John, and began to be greatly troubled and distressed. He said 32 33 34



to them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch.

35 He went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that,  
36 if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. He said, Abba, Father, all things are possible to you. Please remove this cup from me. However, not what I desire, but what you desire.

37 He came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, Simon, are  
38 you sleeping? Couldn't you watch one hour? Watch and pray, that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

39 40 Again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. Again  
he returned, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very  
41 heavy, and they didn't know what to answer him. He came the third time, and said to them, Sleep on now, and take your rest. It is enough. The hour has come. Behold, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going. Behold, he who betrays me is at hand.

43 Immediately, while he was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, came—and with him a multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders. Now he who betrayed him had given them a sign, saying, Whomever I will kiss, that is he.  
45 Seize him, and lead him away safely. When he had come, immediately he came to him, and said, Rabbi! Rabbi! and kissed  
46 47 him. They laid their hands on him, and seized him. But a certain one of those who stood by drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 Jesus answered them, Have you come out, as against a robber,  
49 with swords and clubs to seize me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and you didn't arrest me. But this is so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled.

50 51 They all left him, and fled. A certain young man followed him, having a linen cloth thrown around himself, over his naked body.  
52 The young men grabbed him, but he left the linen cloth, and fled  
53 from them naked. They led Jesus away to the high priest. All the chief priests, the elders, and the scribes came together with him.

54 Peter had followed him from a distance, until he came into the court of the high priest. He was sitting with the officers, and

warming himself in the light of the fire. Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witnesses against Jesus to put him to death, and found none. For many gave false testimony against him, and their testimony didn't agree with each other. Some stood up, and gave false testimony against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. Even so, their testimony did not agree.

The high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, Have you no answer? What is it which these testify against you? But he stayed quiet, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

Jesus said, I am. You will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of the sky.

The high priest tore his clothes, and said, What further need have we of witnesses? You have heard the blasphemy! What do you think? They all condemned him to be worthy of death. Some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to beat him with fists, and to tell him, Prophecy! The officers struck him with the palms of their hands.

As Peter was in the courtyard below, one of the maids of the high priest came, and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked at him, and said, You were also with the Nazarene, Jesus!

But he denied it, saying, I neither know, nor understand what you are saying. He went out on the porch, and the rooster crowed.

The maid saw him, and began again to tell those who stood by, This is one of them. But he again denied it. After a little while again those who stood by said to Peter, You truly are one of them, for you are a Galilean, and your speech shows it. But he began to curse, and to swear, I don't know this man of whom you speak! The rooster crowed the second time. Peter remembered the word, how that Jesus said to him, Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times. When he thought about that, he wept.

Immediately in the morning the chief priests, with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate. Pilate asked him, Are you the King of the Jews?

He answered, So you say.

3 4 The chief priests accused him of many things. Pilate again asked him, Have you no answer? See how many things they testify against you!

5 But Jesus made no further answer, so that Pilate marveled.

6 Now at the feast he used to release to them one prisoner, whom  
7 they asked of him. There was one called Barabbas, bound with those  
8 who had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had  
9 committed murder. The multitude, crying aloud, began to ask him  
10 to do as he always did for them. Pilate answered them, saying, Do  
11 you want me to release to you the King of the Jews? For he perceived  
12 that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. But the chief  
priests stirred up the multitude, that he should release Barabbas to  
13 them instead. Pilate again asked them, What then should I do to  
him whom you call the King of the Jews?

13 They cried out again, Crucify him!

14 Pilate said to them, Why, what evil has he done?

But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him!

15 Pilate, wishing to please the multitude, released Barabbas to  
16 them, and handed over Jesus, when he had flogged him, to be  
17 crucified. The soldiers led him away within the court, which is the  
Praetorium, and they called together the whole cohort. They  
clothed him with purple, and weaving a crown of thorns, they put it  
18 19 on him. They began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! They  
struck his head with a reed, and spat on him, and bowing their  
20 knees, did homage to him. When they had mocked him, they took  
the purple off of him, and put his own garments on him. They led  
21 him out to crucify him. They compelled one passing by, coming  
from the country, Simon of Cyrene, the father of Alexander and  
22 Rufus, to go with them, that he might bear his cross. They brought  
him to the place called Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The  
23 place of a skull. They offered him wine mixed with myrrh to drink,  
but he didn't take it.

24 Crucifying him, they parted his garments among them, casting  
25 lots on them, what each should take. It was the third hour, and they  
26 crucified him. The superscription of his accusation was written over  
27 him, THE KING OF THE JEWS. With him they crucified two robbers,

one on his right hand, and one on his left. The Scripture was fulfilled, which says, He was numbered with transgressors. 28

Those who passed by blasphemed him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! You who destroy the temple, and build it in three days, save yourself, and come down from the cross! 29 30

Likewise, also the chief priests mocking among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others. He can't save himself. Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe him. Those who were crucified with him insulted him. 31 32

When the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. At the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? 33 34

Some of those who stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he is calling Elijah. 35

One ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave it to him to drink, saying, Let him be. Let's see whether Elijah comes to take him down. 36

Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and gave up the spirit. The veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom. When the centurion, who stood by opposite him, saw that he cried out like this and breathed his last, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God! 37 38 39

There were also women watching from afar, among whom were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome, who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and served him, and many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem. 40 41

When evening had now come, because it was the Preparation Day, that is, the day before the Sabbath, Joseph of Arimathaea, a prominent council member who also himself was looking for the Kingdom of God, came. He boldly went in to Pilate, and asked for Jesus' body. Pilate marveled if he were already dead, and summoning the centurion, he asked him whether he had been dead long. When he found out from the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph. He bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound 42 43 44 45 46

47 him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been cut  
out of a rock. He rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. Mary  
Magdalene and Mary, the mother of Joses, saw where he was laid.

16 When the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the  
mother of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might come  
2 and anoint him. Very early on the first day of the week, they came to  
3 the tomb when the sun had risen. They were saying among  
themselves, Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb  
4 for us? for it was very big. Looking up, they saw that the stone was  
rolled back.

5 Entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the  
6 right side, dressed in a white robe, and they were amazed. He said to  
them, Don't be amazed. You seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who has been  
crucified. He has risen. He is not here. Behold, the place where they  
7 laid him! But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He goes before you into  
Galilee. There you will see him, as he said to you.

8 They went out, and fled from the tomb, for trembling and  
astonishment had come on them. They said nothing to anyone, for  
they were afraid. ☸



## Matthew

1 **T**HE BOOK OF THE GENEALOGY of Jesus Christ, the son of David,  
 2 the son of Abraham. Abraham became the father of Isaac.  
 3 Isaac became the father of Jacob. Jacob became the father of Judah  
 4 and his brothers. Judah became the father of Perez and Zerah by  
 5 Tamar. Perez became the father of Hezron. Hezron became the  
 6 father of Ram. Ram became the father of Amminadab. Amminadab  
 7 became the father of Nahshon. Nahshon became the father of  
 8 Salmon. Salmon became the father of Boaz by Rahab. Boaz became  
 9 the father of Obed by Ruth. Obed became the father of Jesse. Jesse  
 10 became the father of King David. David became the father of  
 Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah. Solomon became  
 the father of Rehoboam. Rehoboam became the father of Abijah.  
 Abijah became the father of Asa. Asa became the father of  
 Jehoshaphat. Jehoshaphat became the father of Joram. Joram  
 became the father of Uzziah. Uzziah became the father of Jotham.  
 Jotham became the father of Ahaz. Ahaz became the father of  
 Hezekiah. Hezekiah became the father of Manasseh. Manasseh

became the father of Amon. Amon became the father of Josiah.  
 Josiah became the father of Jechoniah and his brothers, at the time  
 of the exile to Babylon. After the exile to Babylon, Jechoniah  
 became the father of Shealtiel. Shealtiel became the father of  
 Zerubbabel. Zerubbabel became the father of Abiud. Abiud became  
 the father of Eliakim. Eliakim became the father of Azor. Azor  
 became the father of Sadoc. Sadoc became the father of Achim.  
 Achim became the father of Eliud. Eliud became the father of  
 Eleazar. Eleazar became the father of Matthan. Matthan became  
 the father of Jacob. Jacob became the father of Joseph, the husband  
 of Mary, from whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. So all the  
 generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations, from  
 David to the exile to Babylon fourteen generations, and from the  
 carrying away to Babylon to the Christ, fourteen generations.

Now the birth of Jesus Christ was like this, for after his mother,  
 Mary, was engaged to Joseph, before they came together, she was  
 found pregnant by the Holy Spirit. Joseph, her husband, being a  
 righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example,  
 intended to put her away secretly. But when he thought about these  
 things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream,  
 saying, Joseph, son of David, don't be afraid to take to yourself  
 Mary, your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy  
 Spirit. She shall bring forth a son. You shall call his name Jesus, for  
 it is he who shall save his people from their sins.

Now all this has happened, that it might be fulfilled which was  
 spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

Behold, the virgin shall be with child,  
 and shall bring forth a son.  
 They shall call his name Immanuel,  
 which is, being interpreted, God with us.

Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord  
 commanded him, and took his wife to himself, and didn't know her  
 sexually until she had brought forth her firstborn son. He named  
 him Jesus.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of  
 King Herod, behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem,



2 saying, Where is he who is born King of the Jews? For we saw his  
 3 star in the east, and have come to worship him. When King Herod  
 4 heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. Gathering  
 5 together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he asked  
 them where the Christ would be born. They said to him, In  
 Bethlehem of Judea, for this is written through the prophet,

6 You Bethlehem, land of Judah,  
 are in no way least among the princes of Judah:  
 for out of you shall come forth a governor,  
 who shall shepherd my people, Israel.

7 Then Herod secretly called the wise men, and learned from them  
 8 exactly what time the star appeared. He sent them to Bethlehem,  
 and said, Go and search diligently for the young child. When you  
 have found him, bring me word, so that I also may come and  
 worship him.

9 They, having heard the king, went their way, and behold, the star,  
 which they saw in the east, went before them, until it came and  
 10 stood over where the young child was. When they saw the star, they  
 11 rejoiced with exceedingly great joy. They came into the house and  
 saw the young child with Mary, his mother, and they fell down and  
 worshiped him. Opening their treasures, they offered to him gifts:  
 12 gold, frankincense, and myrrh. Being warned in a dream that they  
 shouldn't return to Herod, they went back to their own country  
 another way.

13 Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord  
 appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young  
 child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I tell  
 you, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 He arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and  
 15 departed into Egypt, and was there until the death of Herod, that it  
 might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the  
 prophet, saying, Out of Egypt I called my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked by the wise men,  
 was exceedingly angry, and sent out, and killed all the male children  
 who were in Bethlehem and in all the surrounding countryside,  
 from two years old and under, according to the exact time which he

had learned from the wise men. Then that which was spoken by 17  
Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying,

A voice was heard in Ramah, 18  
lamentation, weeping and great mourning,  
Rachel weeping for her children,  
she wouldn't be comforted,  
because they are no more.

But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord 19  
appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise and take the 20  
young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel, for those  
who sought the young child's life are dead.

He arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into 21  
the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning 22  
over Judea in the place of his father, Herod, he was afraid to go  
there. Being warned in a dream, he withdrew into the region of  
Galilee, and came and lived in a city called Nazareth, that it might 23  
be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets: He will be  
called a Nazarene.

## Section B

3 **I**N THOSE DAYS, John the Baptist came, preaching in the  
 2 wilderness of Judea, saying, Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven  
 3 is at hand! For this is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet,  
 saying,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
 make ready the way of the Lord.  
 Make his paths straight.

4 Now John himself wore clothing made of camel's hair, with a  
 leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey.  
 5 Then people from Jerusalem, all of Judea, and all the region around  
 6 the Jordan went out to him. They were baptized by him in the  
 7 Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the  
 Pharisees and Sadducees coming for his baptism, he said to them,  
 You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to  
 8 9 come? Therefore bring forth fruit worthy of repentance! Don't think  
 to yourselves, We have Abraham for our father, for I tell you that  
 God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones.

10 Even now the axe lies at the root of the trees. Therefore every tree  
 that doesn't bring forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire.  
 11 I indeed baptize you in water for repentance, but he who comes  
 after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to carry.  
 12 He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit. His winnowing fork is in his  
 hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor. He will  
 gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn up with  
 unquenchable fire.

Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptized by him. But John would have hindered him, saying, I need to be baptized by you, and you come to me?

But Jesus, answering, said to him, Allow it now, for this is the fitting way for us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he allowed him. Jesus, when he was baptized, went up directly from the water: and behold, the heavens were opened to him. He saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming on him. Behold, a voice out of the heavens said, This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased.

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. When he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was hungry afterward. The tempter came and said to him, If you are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.

But he answered, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.

Then the devil took him into the holy city. He set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written, He will put his angels in charge of you. and,

On their hands they will bear you up,  
so that you don't dash your foot against a stone.

Jesus said to him, Again, it is written, You shall not test the Lord, your God.

Again, the devil took him to an exceedingly high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory. He said to him, I will give you all of these things, if you will fall down and worship me.

Then Jesus said to him, Get behind me, Satan! For it is written, You shall worship the Lord your God, and you shall serve him only.

Then the devil left him, and behold, angels came and served him.

## Section C

12 **N**OW WHEN JESUS HEARD that John was delivered up, he  
 13 withdrew into Galilee. Leaving Nazareth, he came and lived  
 14 in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the region of Zebulun and  
 Naphtali, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah  
 the prophet, saying,

15       The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,  
           toward the sea, beyond the Jordan,  
           Galilee of the Gentiles,  
 16       the people who sat in darkness saw a great light,  
           to those who sat in the region and shadow of death,  
           to them light has dawned.

17       From that time, Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent! For  
 the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

18       Walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers: Simon, who  
 is called Peter, and Andrew, his brother, casting a net into the sea,  
 19       for they were fishermen. He said to them, Come after me, and I will  
 make you fishers for men.

20 21       They immediately left their nets and followed him. Going on  
 from there, he saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee,  
 and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father,  
 22       mending their nets. He called them. They immediately left the boat  
 and their father, and followed him.

23       Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues,  
 preaching the Good News of the Kingdom, and healing every  
 24       disease and every sickness among the people. The report about him  
 went out into all Syria. They brought to him all who were sick,  
 afflicted with various diseases and torments, possessed with

demons, epileptics, and paralytics, and he healed them. Great 25  
multitudes from Galilee, Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea and from  
beyond the Jordan followed him.

Seeing the multitudes, he went up onto the mountain. When he 5  
had sat down, his disciples came to him. He opened his mouth and 2  
taught them, saying,

Blessed are the poor in spirit, 3  
for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Blessed are those who mourn, 4  
for they shall be comforted.

Blessed are the gentle, 5  
for they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after 6  
righteousness,  
for they shall be filled.

Blessed are the merciful, 7  
for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart, 8  
for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers, 9  
for they shall be called children of God.

Blessed are those who have been persecuted for 10  
righteousness' sake,  
for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Blessed are you when people reproach you, persecute you, and say 11  
all kinds of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be 12  
exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven. For that is how  
they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt has lost its flavor, with 13  
what will it be salted? It is then good for nothing, but to be cast out  
and trodden under the feet of men. You are the light of the world. A 14  
city located on a hill can't be hidden. Neither do you light a lamp, 15  
and put it under a measuring basket, but on a stand, and it shines to  
all who are in the house. Even so, let your light shine before men, 16  
that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in  
heaven.

17 Don't think that I came to destroy the law or the prophets. I  
 18 didn't come to destroy, but to fulfill. For most certainly, I tell you,  
 until heaven and earth pass away, not even one smallest letter or one  
 tiny pen stroke shall in any way pass away from the law, until all  
 19 things are accomplished. Whoever, therefore, shall break one of  
 these least commandments, and teach others to do so, shall be called  
 least in the Kingdom of Heaven, but whoever shall do and teach  
 20 them shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven. For I tell you  
 that unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and  
 Pharisees, there is no way you will enter into the Kingdom of  
 Heaven.

21 You have heard that it was said to the ancient ones, You shall not  
 murder, and Whoever shall murder shall be in danger of the  
 22 judgment. But I tell you, that everyone who is angry with his  
 brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment, and  
 whoever shall say to his brother, Raca! shall be in danger of the  
 council, and whoever shall say, You fool! shall be in danger of the  
 fire of Gehenna.

23 If therefore you are offering your gift at the altar, and there  
 24 remember that your brother has anything against you, leave your  
 gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to  
 25 your brother, and then come and offer your gift. Agree with your  
 adversary quickly, while you are with him in the way, lest perhaps  
 the prosecutor deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to  
 26 the officer, and you be cast into prison. Most certainly I tell you, you  
 shall by no means get out of there, until you have paid the last  
 penny.

27 28 You have heard that it was said, You shall not commit adultery,  
 but I tell you that everyone who gazes at a woman to lust after her  
 29 has committed adultery with her already in his heart. If your right  
 eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you.  
 For it is more profitable for you that one of your members should  
 30 perish, than for your whole body to be cast into Gehenna. If your  
 right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off, and throw it away from  
 you. For it is more profitable for you that one of your members  
 should perish, than for your whole body to be cast into Gehenna.

It was also said, Whoever shall put away his wife, let him give her 31  
a writing of divorce, but I tell you that whoever puts away his wife, 32  
except for the cause of sexual immorality, makes her an adulteress,  
and whoever marries her when she is put away commits adultery.

Again you have heard that it was said to them of old time, You 33  
shall not make false vows, but shall perform to the Lord your vows,  
but I tell you, don't swear at all: neither by heaven, for it is the 34  
throne of God, nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet, nor 35  
by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. Neither shall you 36  
swear by your head, for you can't make one hair white or black. But 37  
let your Yes be Yes and your No be No. Whatever is more than these  
is of the evil one.

You have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for 38  
a tooth. But I tell you, don't resist him who is evil, but whoever 39  
strikes you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. If anyone 40  
sues you to take away your coat, let him have your cloak also.  
Whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. Give to him 41 42  
who asks you, and don't turn away him who desires to borrow from  
you.

You have heard that it was said, You shall love your neighbor, and 43  
hate your enemy. But I tell you, love your enemies, bless those who 44  
curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who  
mistreat you and persecute you, that you may be children of your 45  
Father who is in heaven. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil and  
the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust. For if you love 46  
those who love you, what reward do you have? Don't even the tax  
collectors do the same? If you only greet your friends, what more do 47  
you do than others? Don't even the tax collectors do the same?  
Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is 48  
perfect.

Be careful that you don't do your charitable giving before men, to 6  
be seen by them, or else you have no reward from your Father who is  
in heaven. Therefore when you do merciful deeds, don't sound a 2  
trumpet before yourself, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and  
in the streets, that they may get glory from men. Most certainly I  
tell you, they have received their reward. But when you do merciful 3  
deeds, don't let your left hand know what your right hand does, so 4



that your merciful deeds may be in secret, then your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

5 When you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites, for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Most certainly, I tell you, they have  
6 received their reward. But you, when you pray, enter into your inner room, and having shut your door, pray to your Father who is in  
7 secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly. In praying, don't use vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do, for they think  
8 that they will be heard for their much speaking. Therefore don't be like them, for your Father knows what things you need, before you  
9 ask him. Pray like this: Our Father in heaven, may your name be  
10 kept holy. Let your Kingdom come. Let your will be done, as in  
11 12 heaven, so on earth. Give us today our daily bread. Forgive us our  
13 debts, as we also forgive our debtors. Bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For yours is the Kingdom, the power, and the glory forever. Amen.

14 For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will  
15 also forgive you. But if you don't forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when you fast, don't be like the hypocrites, with sad faces. For they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen by men to be fasting. Most certainly I tell you, they have received their reward.  
17 18 But you, when you fast, anoint your head, and wash your face, so that you are not seen by men to be fasting, but by your Father who is in secret, and your Father, who sees in secret, will reward you.

19 Don't lay up treasures for yourselves on the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal, but  
20 lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor  
21 rust consume, and where thieves don't break through and steal, for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

22 The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is sound,  
23 your whole body will be full of light. But if your eye is evil, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is the darkness!

24 No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the

other. You can't serve both God and Mammon. Therefore I tell you, 25  
 don't be anxious for your life: what you will eat, or what you will  
 drink, nor yet for your body, what you will wear. Isn't life more than 26  
 food, and the body more than clothing? See the birds of the sky, that  
 they don't sow, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns. Your  
 heavenly Father feeds them. Aren't you of much more value than  
 they?

Which of you, by being anxious, can add one moment to his 27  
 lifespan? Why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of 28  
 the field, how they grow. They don't toil, neither do they spin, yet I 29  
 tell you that even Solomon in all his glory was not dressed like one  
 of these. But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today 30  
 exists, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, won't he much more  
 clothe you, you of little faith?

Therefore don't be anxious, saying, What will we eat?, What will 31  
 we drink? or, With what will we be clothed? For the Gentiles seek 32  
 after all these things, for your heavenly Father knows that you need  
 all these things. But seek first God's Kingdom, and his 33  
 righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well.  
 Therefore don't be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be 34  
 anxious for itself. Each day's own evil is sufficient.

Don't judge, so that you won't be judged. For with whatever 7  
 judgment you judge, you will be judged, and with whatever measure  
 you measure, it will be measured to you. Why do you see the speck 3  
 that is in your brother's eye, but don't consider the beam that is in  
 your own eye? Or how will you tell your brother, Let me remove the 4  
 speck from your eye, and behold, the beam is in your own eye? You 5  
 hypocrite! First remove the beam out of your own eye, and then you  
 can see clearly to remove the speck out of your brother's eye.

Don't give that which is holy to the dogs, neither throw your 6  
 pearls before the pigs, lest perhaps they trample them under their  
 feet, and turn and tear you to pieces.

Ask, and it will be given you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and 7  
 it will be opened for you. For everyone who asks receives. He who 8  
 seeks finds. To him who knocks it will be opened. Or who is there 9  
 among you, who, if his son asks him for bread, will give him a stone?  
 Or if he asks for a fish, who will give him a serpent? If you then, 10 11

being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask him! Therefore whatever you desire for men to do to you, you shall also do to them, for this is the law and the prophets.

Enter in by the narrow gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter in by it. How narrow is the gate, and restricted is the way that leads to life! Few are those who find it.

Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. By their fruits you will know them. Do you gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles? Even so, every good tree produces good fruit, but the corrupt tree produces evil fruit. A good tree can't produce evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree produce good fruit. Every tree that doesn't grow good fruit is cut down, and thrown into the fire. Therefore by their fruits you will know them. Not everyone who says to me, Lord, Lord, will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will tell me in that day, Lord, Lord, didn't we prophesy in your name, in your name cast out demons, and in your name do many mighty works? Then I will tell them, I never knew you. Depart from me, you who work iniquity.

Everyone therefore who hears these words of mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man, who built his house on a rock. The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat on that house, and it didn't fall, for it was founded on the rock. Everyone who hears these words of mine, and doesn't do them will be like a foolish man, who built his house on the sand. The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat on that house, and it fell—and great was its fall.

It happened, when Jesus had finished saying these things, that the multitudes were astonished at his teaching, for he taught them with authority, and not like the scribes.

## Section D

WHEN HE CAME DOWN from the mountain, great multitudes  
followed him. Behold, a leper came to him and worshiped  
him, saying, Lord, if you want to, you can make me clean.

Jesus stretched out his hand, and touched him, saying, I want to.  
Be made clean. Immediately his leprosy was cleansed. Jesus said to  
him, See that you tell nobody, but go, show yourself to the priest,  
and offer the gift that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.

When he came into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, asking  
him, and saying, Lord, my servant lies in the house paralyzed,  
grievously tormented.

Jesus said to him, I will come and heal him.

The centurion answered, Lord, I'm not worthy for you to come  
under my roof. Just say the word, and my servant will be healed. For  
I am also a man under authority, having under myself soldiers. I tell  
this one, Go, and he goes, and tell another, Come, and he comes,  
and tell my servant, Do this, and he does it.

When Jesus heard it, he marveled, and said to those who  
followed, Most certainly I tell you, I haven't found so great a faith,  
not even in Israel. I tell you that many will come from the east and  
the west, and will sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the  
Kingdom of Heaven, but the children of the Kingdom will be  
thrown out into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and  
gnashing of teeth. Jesus said to the centurion, Go your way. Let it be  
done for you as you have believed. His servant was healed in that  
hour.

When Jesus came into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother  
lying sick with a fever. He touched her hand, and the fever left her.  
She got up and served him. When evening came, they brought to

17 him many possessed with demons. He cast out the spirits with a  
 18 word, and healed all who were sick, that it might be fulfilled which  
 was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying: He took our  
 infirmities, and bore our diseases. Now when Jesus saw great  
 multitudes around him, he gave the order to depart to the other  
 side.

19 A scribe came, and said to him, Teacher, I will follow you  
 wherever you go.

20 Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky  
 have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head.

21 Another of his disciples said to him, Lord, allow me first to go  
 and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said to him, Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their  
 own dead.

23 24 When he got into a boat, his disciples followed him. Behold, a  
 violent storm came up on the sea, so much that the boat was covered  
 25 with the waves, but he was asleep. They came to him, and woke him  
 up, saying, Save us, Lord! We are dying!

26 He said to them, Why are you fearful, O you of little faith? Then  
 he got up, rebuked the wind and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 The men marveled, saying, What kind of man is this, that even  
 the wind and the sea obey him?

28 When he came to the other side, into the country of the  
 Gergesenes, two people possessed by demons met him there,  
 coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that nobody could  
 29 pass that way. Behold, they cried out, saying, What do we have to  
 do with you, Jesus, Son of God? Have you come here to torment us  
 30 before the time? Now there was a herd of many pigs feeding far  
 31 away from them. The demons begged him, saying, If you cast us  
 out, permit us to go away into the herd of pigs.

32 He said to them, Go!

They came out, and went into the herd of pigs: and behold, the  
 whole herd of pigs rushed down the cliff into the sea, and died in  
 33 the water. Those who fed them fled, and went away into the city,  
 and told everything, including what happened to those who were  
 34 possessed with demons. Behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus.

When they saw him, they begged that he would depart from their borders.

He entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city. Behold, they brought to him a man who was paralyzed, lying on a bed. Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, Son, cheer up! Your sins are forgiven you. 9 2

Behold, some of the scribes said to themselves, This man blasphemeth. 3

Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Why do you think evil in your hearts? For which is easier, to say, Your sins are forgiven, or to say, Get up, and walk? But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins... (then he said to the paralytic), Get up, and take up your mat, and go up to your house. 4 5 6

He arose and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw it, they marveled and glorified God, who had given such authority to men. 7 8

As Jesus passed by from there, he saw a man called Matthew sitting at the tax collection office. He said to him, Follow me. He got up and followed him. It happened as he sat in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. When the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners? 9 10 11

When Jesus heard it, he said to them, Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick do. But you go and learn what this means: I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. 12 13

Then John's disciples came to him, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but your disciples don't fast? 14

Jesus said to them, Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast. No one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, for the patch would tear away from the garment, and a worse hole is made. Neither do people put new wine into old wineskins, or else the skins would burst, and the wine be spilled, and the skins ruined. No, they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved. 15 16 17

18 While he told these things to them, behold, a ruler came and  
worshiped him, saying, My daughter has just died, but come and lay  
your hand on her, and she will live.

19 20 Jesus got up and followed him, as did his disciples. Behold, a  
woman who had an issue of blood for twelve years came behind  
21 him, and touched the fringe of his garment, for she said within  
herself, If I just touch his garment, I will be made well.

22 But Jesus, turning around and seeing her, said, Daughter, cheer  
up! Your faith has made you well. And the woman was made well  
from that hour.

23 When Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute players,  
24 and the crowd in noisy disorder, he said to them, Make room,  
because the girl isn't dead, but sleeping.

25 They were ridiculing him. But when the crowd was put out, he  
26 entered in, took her by the hand, and the girl arose. The report of  
27 this went out into all that land. As Jesus passed by from there, two  
blind men followed him, calling out and saying, Have mercy on us,  
son of David!

28 When he had come into the house, the blind men came to him.  
Jesus said to them, Do you believe that I am able to do this?

They told him, Yes, Lord.

29 Then he touched their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it  
30 done to you. Their eyes were opened. Jesus strictly commanded  
31 them, saying, See that no one knows about this. But they went out  
and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

32 As they went out, behold, a mute man who was demon possessed  
33 was brought to him. When the demon was cast out, the mute man  
spoke. The multitudes marveled, saying, Nothing like this has ever  
been seen in Israel!

34 But the Pharisees said, By the prince of the demons, he casts out  
demons.

35 Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their  
synagogues, and preaching the Good News of the Kingdom, and  
36 healing every disease and every sickness among the people. But  
when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for  
them, because they were harassed and scattered, like sheep without  
37 a shepherd. Then he said to his disciples, The harvest indeed is

plentiful, but the laborers are few. Pray therefore that the Lord of the harvest will send out laborers into his harvest. 38

He called to himself his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease and every sickness. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these. The first, Simon, who is called Peter, Andrew, his brother, James the son of Zebedee, John, his brother, Philip, Bartholomew, Thomas, Matthew the tax collector, James the son of Alphaeus, Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus, Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. 10 2 3 4

Jesus sent these twelve out, and commanded them, saying, Don't go among the Gentiles, and don't enter into any city of the Samaritans. Rather, go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. As you go, preach, saying, The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand! Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, and cast out demons. Freely you received, so freely give. Don't take any gold, nor silver, nor brass in your money belts. Take no bag for your journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the laborer is worthy of his food. Into whatever city or village you enter, find out who in it is worthy, and stay there until you go on. As you enter into the household, greet it. If the household is worthy, let your peace come on it, but if it isn't worthy, let your peace return to you. Whoever doesn't receive you, nor hear your words, as you go out of that house or that city, shake off the dust from your feet. Most certainly I tell you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city. 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you. Yes, and you will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the nations. But when they deliver you up, don't be anxious how or what you will say, for it will be given you in that hour what you will say. For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you. 16 17 18 19 20

Brother will deliver up brother to death, and the father his child. Children will rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death. You will be hated by all men for my name's sake, but he who 21 22



23 endures to the end will be saved. But when they persecute you in  
this city, flee into the next, for most certainly I tell you, you will not  
have gone through the cities of Israel, until the Son of Man has  
come.

24 25 A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his lord. It  
is enough for the disciple that he be like his teacher, and the servant  
like his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebul,  
26 how much more those of his household! Therefore don't be afraid of  
them, for there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, and  
27 hidden that will not be known. What I tell you in the darkness,  
speak in the light, and what you hear whispered in the ear, proclaim  
28 on the housetops. Don't be afraid of those who kill the body, but are  
not able to kill the soul. Rather, fear him who is able to destroy both  
soul and body in Gehenna.

29 Aren't two sparrows sold for an assarion coin? Not one of them  
30 falls on the ground apart from your Father's will, but the very hairs  
31 of your head are all numbered. Therefore don't be afraid. You are of  
32 more value than many sparrows. Everyone therefore who confesses  
me before men, him I will also confess before my Father who is in  
33 heaven. But whoever denies me before men, him I will also deny  
before my Father who is in heaven.

34 Don't think that I came to send peace on the earth. I didn't come  
35 to send peace, but a sword. For I came to set a man at odds against  
his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law  
36 against her mother-in-law. A man's foes will be those of his own  
37 household. He who loves father or mother more than me is not  
worthy of me, and he who loves son or daughter more than me isn't  
38 worthy of me. He who doesn't take his cross and follow after me,  
39 isn't worthy of me. He who seeks his life will lose it, and he who  
40 loses his life for my sake will find it. He who receives you receives  
41 me, and he who receives me receives him who sent me. He who  
receives a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's  
reward. He who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous  
42 man will receive a righteous man's reward. Whoever gives one of  
these little ones just a cup of cold water to drink in the name of a  
disciple, most certainly I tell you he will in no way lose his reward.

It happened that when Jesus had finished directing his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and preach in their cities. 11

## Section E

11

2 **N**OW WHEN JOHN HEARD in the prison the works of Christ, he  
3 sent two of his disciples and said to him, Are you he who  
comes, or should we look for another?

4 Jesus answered them, Go and tell John the things which you hear  
5 and see: the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are  
6 cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have  
good news preached to them. Blessed is he who finds no occasion  
for stumbling in me.

7 As these went their way, Jesus began to say to the multitudes  
concerning John, What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A  
8 reed shaken by the wind? But what did you go out to see? A man in  
soft clothing? Behold, those who wear soft clothing are in king's  
9 houses. But why did you go out? To see a prophet? Yes, I tell you,  
10 and much more than a prophet. For this is he, of whom it is written,  
Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who will prepare  
11 your way before you. Most certainly I tell you, among those who are  
born of women there has not arisen anyone greater than John the  
Baptist, yet he who is least in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater  
12 than he. From the days of John the Baptist until now, the Kingdom  
13 of Heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. For all  
14 the prophets and the law prophesied until John. If you are willing to  
15 receive it, this is Elijah, who is to come. He who has ears to hear, let  
him hear.

16 But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children  
17 sitting in the marketplaces, who call to their companions and say,  
We played the flute for you, and you didn't dance. We mourned for  
18 you, and you didn't lament. For John came neither eating nor  
19 drinking, and they say, He has a demon. The Son of Man came

eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners! But wisdom is justified by her children.

Then he began to denounce the cities in which most of his mighty works had been done, because they didn't repent. Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I tell you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgment than for you. You, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, you will go down to Hades. For if the mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in you, it would have remained until this day. But I tell you that it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, on the day of judgment, than for you.

At that time, Jesus answered, I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you hid these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to infants. Yes, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in your sight. All things have been delivered to me by my Father. No one knows the Son, except the Father, neither does anyone know the Father, except the Son, and he to whom the Son desires to reveal him.

Come to me, all you who labor and are heavily burdened, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

At that time, Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the grain fields. His disciples were hungry and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat. But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said to him, Behold, your disciples do what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath.

But he said to them, Haven't you read what David did, when he was hungry, and those who were with him, how he entered into God's house, and ate the show bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for those who were with him, but only for the priests? Or have you not read in the law, that on the Sabbath day, the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are guiltless? But I tell you that one greater than the temple is here. But if you had known what this means, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, you would not have

8 condemned the guiltless. For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath.

9 10 He departed there, and went into their synagogue. And behold there was a man with a withered hand. They asked him, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day? that they might accuse him.

11 He said to them, What man is there among you, who has one sheep, and if this one falls into a pit on the Sabbath day, won't he  
12 grab on to it, and lift it out? Of how much more value then is a man  
13 than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath day. Then he told the man, Stretch out your hand. He stretched it out,  
14 and it was restored whole, just like the other. But the Pharisees went  
15 out, and conspired against him, how they might destroy him. Jesus, perceiving that, withdrew from there. Great multitudes followed  
16 him, and he healed them all, and commanded them that they  
17 should not make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen,  
my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:  
I will put my Spirit on him.  
He will proclaim justice to the nations.  
19 He will not strive, nor shout,  
neither will anyone hear his voice in the streets.  
20 He won't break a bruised reed.  
He won't quench a smoking flax,  
until he leads justice to victory.  
21 In his name, the nations will hope.

22 Then one possessed by a demon, blind and mute, was brought to him and he healed him, so that the blind and mute man both spoke  
23 and saw. All the multitudes were amazed, and said, Can this be the  
24 son of David? But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man does not cast out demons, except by Beelzebul, the prince of the demons.

25 Knowing their thoughts, Jesus said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or  
26 house divided against itself will not stand. If Satan casts out Satan,  
27 he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? If I

by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges. But if I by the Spirit of God cast out demons, then the Kingdom of God has come upon you. Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and plunder his goods, unless he first bind the strong man? Then he will plunder his house.

He who is not with me is against me, and he who doesn't gather with me, scatters. Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men. Whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, neither in this age, nor in that which is to come.

Either make the tree good, and its fruit good, or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt, for the tree is known by its fruit. You offspring of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks. The good man out of his good treasure brings out good things, and the evil man out of his evil treasure brings out evil things. I tell you that every idle word that men speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.

Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered, Teacher, we want to see a sign from you.

But he answered them, An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given it but the sign of Jonah the prophet. For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh will stand up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, someone greater than Jonah is here. The queen of the south will rise up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, someone greater than Solomon is here. But the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the man, passes through waterless places, seeking rest, and doesn't find it. Then he says, I will return

into my house from which I came out, and when he has come back,  
45 he finds it empty, swept, and put in order. Then he goes, and takes  
with himself seven other spirits more evil than he is, and they enter  
in and dwell there. The last state of that man becomes worse than  
the first. Even so will it be also to this evil generation.

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother  
47 and his brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to him. One said to  
him, Behold, your mother and your brothers stand outside, seeking  
to speak to you.

48 But he answered him who spoke to him, Who is my mother?  
49 Who are my brothers? He stretched out his hand towards his  
50 disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brothers! For  
whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my  
brother, and sister, and mother.

12

## Section F

ON THAT DAY JESUS went out of the house, and sat by the  
seaside. Great multitudes gathered to him, so that he entered  
into a boat, and sat, and all the multitude stood on the beach. He  
spoke to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, a farmer  
went out to sow. As he sowed, some seeds fell by the roadside, and  
the birds came and devoured them. Others fell on rocky ground,  
where they didn't have much soil, and immediately they sprang up,  
because they had no depth of earth. When the sun had risen, they  
were scorched. Because they had no root, they withered away.  
Others fell among thorns. The thorns grew up and choked them.  
Others fell on good soil, and yielded fruit: some one hundred times  
as much, some sixty, and some thirty. He who has ears to hear, let  
him hear.

The disciples came, and said to him, Why do you speak to them  
in parables?

He answered them, To you it is given to know the mysteries of  
the Kingdom of Heaven, but it is not given to them. For whoever  
has, to him will be given, and he will have abundance, but whoever  
doesn't have, from him will be taken away even that which he has.  
Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they don't see,  
and hearing, they don't hear, neither do they understand. In them  
the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says,

By hearing you will hear,  
and will in no way understand,  
Seeing you will see,  
and will in no way perceive:  
for this people's heart has grown callous,



their ears are dull of hearing,  
they have closed their eyes,  
or else perhaps they might perceive with their eyes,  
hear with their ears,  
understand with their heart,  
and should turn again,  
and I would heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they  
17 hear. For most certainly I tell you that many prophets and righteous  
men desired to see the things which you see, and didn't see them,  
and to hear the things which you hear, and didn't hear them.

18 19 Hear, then, the parable of the farmer. When anyone hears the  
word of the Kingdom, and doesn't understand it, the evil one comes,  
and snatches away that which has been sown in his heart. This is  
20 what was sown by the roadside. What was sown on the rocky places,  
this is he who hears the word, and immediately with joy receives it,  
21 yet he has no root in himself, but endures for a while. When  
oppression or persecution arises because of the word, immediately  
22 he stumbles. What was sown among the thorns, this is he who hears  
the word, but the cares of this age and the deceitfulness of riches  
23 choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. What was sown on the  
good ground, this is he who hears the word, and understands it, who  
most certainly bears fruit, and brings forth, some one hundred times  
as much, some sixty, and some thirty.

24 He set another parable before them, saying, The Kingdom of  
25 Heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field, but while  
people slept, his enemy came and sowed darnel weeds also among  
26 the wheat, and went away. But when the blade sprang up and  
27 brought forth fruit, then the darnel weeds appeared also. The  
servants of the householder came and said to him, Sir, didn't you  
sow good seed in your field? Where did this darnel come from?

28 He said to them, An enemy has done this.

The servants asked him, Do you want us to go and gather them  
up?

29 But he said, No, lest perhaps while you gather up the darnel  
30 weeds, you root up the wheat with them. Let both grow together

until the harvest, and in the harvest time I will tell the reapers, First, gather up the darnel weeds, and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.

He set another parable before them, saying, The Kingdom of Heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field, which indeed is smaller than all seeds. But when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in its branches. 31 32

He spoke another parable to them. The Kingdom of Heaven is like yeast, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, until it was all leavened. 33

Jesus spoke all these things in parables to the multitudes, and without a parable, he didn't speak to them, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying, 34 35

I will open my mouth in parables,  
I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world.

Then Jesus sent the multitudes away, and went into the house. His disciples came to him, saying, Explain to us the parable of the darnel weeds of the field. 36

He answered them, He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, the field is the world, and the good seed, these are the children of the Kingdom, and the darnel weeds are the children of the evil one. The enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. As therefore the darnel weeds are gathered up and burned with fire, so will it be at the end of this age. The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his Kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and those who do iniquity, and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be weeping and the gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear. 37 38 39 40 41 42 43

Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a treasure hidden in the field, which a man found, and hid. In his joy, he goes and sells all that he has, and buys that field. 44

45 Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who is a merchant  
 46 seeking fine pearls, who having found one pearl of great price, he  
 went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a dragnet, that was cast  
 48 into the sea, and gathered some fish of every kind, which, when it  
 was filled, they drew up on the beach. They sat down, and gathered  
 49 the good into containers, but the bad they threw away. So will it be  
 in the end of the world. The angels will come forth, and separate the  
 50 wicked from among the righteous, and will cast them into the  
 51 furnace of fire. There will be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.  
 Jesus said to them, Have you understood all these things?

They answered him, Yes, Lord.

52 He said to them, Therefore every scribe who has been made a  
 disciple in the Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who is a  
 householder, who brings out of his treasure new and old things.

53 It happened that when Jesus had finished these parables, he  
 54 departed from there. Coming into his own country, he taught them  
 in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, Where  
 55 did this man get this wisdom, and these mighty works? Isn't this the  
 carpenter's son? Isn't his mother called Mary, and his brothers,  
 56 James, Joses, Simon, and Judas? Aren't all of his sisters with us?  
 57 Where then did this man get all of these things? They were offended  
 by him.

But Jesus said to them, A prophet is not without honor, except in  
 58 his own country, and in his own house. He didn't do many mighty  
 works there because of their unbelief.

## Section G

AT THAT TIME, Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning 14  
Jesus, and said to his servants, This is John the Baptist. He is 2  
risen from the dead. That is why these powers work in him. For 3  
Herod had laid hold of John, and bound him, and put him in prison  
for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. For John said to 4  
him, It is not lawful for you to have her. When he would have put 5  
him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as  
a prophet. But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of 6  
Herodias danced among them and pleased Herod. Whereupon he 7  
promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. She, 8  
being prompted by her mother, said, Give me here on a platter the  
head of John the Baptist.

The king was grieved, but for the sake of his oaths, and of those 9  
who sat at the table with him, he commanded it to be given, and he 10  
sent and beheaded John in the prison. His head was brought on a 11  
platter, and given to the young lady: and she brought it to her  
mother. His disciples came, and took the body, and buried it, and 12  
they went and told Jesus. Now when Jesus heard this, he withdrew 13  
from there in a boat, to a deserted place apart. When the multitudes  
heard it, they followed him on foot from the cities.

Jesus went out, and he saw a great multitude. He had compassion 14  
on them, and healed their sick. When evening had come, his 15  
disciples came to him, saying, This place is deserted, and the hour is  
already late. Send the multitudes away, that they may go into the  
villages, and buy themselves food.

But Jesus said to them, They don't need to go away. You give them 16  
something to eat.

They told him, We only have here five loaves and two fish. 17

18 19 He said, Bring them here to me. He commanded the multitudes  
to sit down on the grass, and he took the five loaves and the two fish,  
20 and looking up to heaven, he blessed, broke and gave the loaves to  
the disciples, and the disciples gave to the multitudes. They all ate,  
21 and were filled. They took up twelve baskets full of that which  
remained left over from the broken pieces. Those who ate were  
about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 Immediately Jesus made the disciples get into the boat, and to go  
ahead of him to the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.  
23 After he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the  
mountain by himself to pray. When evening had come, he was there  
24 alone. But the boat was now in the middle of the sea, distressed by  
the waves, for the wind was contrary. In the fourth watch of the  
25 night, Jesus came to them, walking on the sea. When the disciples  
26 saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It's a ghost!  
27 and they cried out for fear. But immediately Jesus spoke to them,  
saying Cheer up! It is I! Don't be afraid.

28 Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it is you, command me to  
come to you on the waters.

29 He said, Come!

Peter stepped down from the boat, and walked on the waters to  
30 come to Jesus. But when he saw that the wind was strong, he was  
afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me!

31 Immediately Jesus stretched out his hand, took hold of him, and  
32 said to him, You of little faith, why did you doubt? When they got  
up into the boat, the wind ceased. Those who were in the boat came  
33 and worshiped him, saying, You are truly the Son of God!

34 When they had crossed over, they came to the land of  
35 Gennesaret. When the people of that place recognized him, they  
sent into all that surrounding region, and brought to him all who  
36 were sick, and they begged him that they might just touch the  
fringe of his garment. As many as touched it were made whole.

15 Then Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem, saying,  
2 Why do your disciples disobey the tradition of the elders? For they  
don't wash their hands when they eat bread.

3 He answered them, Why do you also disobey the commandment  
4 of God because of your tradition? For God commanded, Honor

your father and your mother, and, He who speaks evil of father or mother, let him be put to death. But you say, Whoever may tell his father or his mother, Whatever help you might otherwise have gotten from me is a gift devoted to God, he shall not honor his father or mother. You have made the commandment of God void because of your tradition. You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

These people draw near to me with their mouth,  
and honor me with their lips,  
but their heart is far from me.  
And in vain do they worship me,  
teaching as doctrine rules made by men.

He summoned the multitude, and said to them, Hear, and understand. That which enters into the mouth doesn't defile the man, but that which proceeds out of the mouth, this defiles the man.

Then the disciples came, and said to him, Do you know that the Pharisees were offended, when they heard this saying?

But he answered, Every plant which my heavenly Father didn't plant will be uprooted. Leave them alone. They are blind guides of the blind. If the blind guide the blind, both will fall into a pit.

Peter answered him, Explain the parable to us.

So Jesus said, Do you also still not understand? Don't you understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the belly, and then out of the body? But the things which proceed out of the mouth come out of the heart, and they defile the man. For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, sexual sins, thefts, false testimony, and blasphemies. These are the things which defile the man, but to eat with unwashed hands doesn't defile the man.

Jesus went out from there, and withdrew into the region of Tyre and Sidon. Behold, a Canaanite woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, Lord, you son of David! My daughter is severely demonized!

But he answered her not a word.

- His disciples came and begged him, saying, Send her away, for she cries after us.
- 24 But he answered, I wasn't sent to anyone but the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- 25 But she came and worshiped him, saying, Lord, help me.
- 26 But he answered, It is not appropriate to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs.
- 27 But she said, Yes, Lord, but even the dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.
- 28 Then Jesus answered her, Woman, great is your faith! Be it done to you even as you desire. And her daughter was healed from that hour.
- 29 Jesus departed there, and came near to the sea of Galilee, and he went up into the mountain, and sat there. Great multitudes came to him, having with them the lame, blind, mute, maimed, and many others, and they put them down at his feet. He healed them, so that
- 30 the multitude wondered when they saw the mute speaking, injured whole, lame walking, and blind seeing—and they glorified the God of Israel.
- 31
- 32 Jesus summoned his disciples and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat. I don't want to send them away fasting, or they might faint on the way.
- 33 The disciples said to him, Where should we get so many loaves in a deserted place as to satisfy so great a multitude?
- 34 Jesus said to them, How many loaves do you have?
- They said, Seven, and a few small fish.
- 35 36 He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground, and he took the seven loaves and the fish. He gave thanks and broke them, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. They all ate, and were filled. They took up seven baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over. Those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. Then he sent away the multitudes, got into the boat, and came into the borders of Magdala.
- 37
- 38
- 39
- 16 The Pharisees and Sadducees came, and testing him, asked him to show them a sign from heaven. But he answered them, When it is evening, you say, It will be fair weather, for the sky is red. In the
- 2
- 3

morning, It will be foul weather today, for the sky is red and threatening. Hypocrites! You know how to discern the appearance of the sky, but you can't discern the signs of the times! An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and there will be no sign given to it, except the sign of the prophet Jonah. 4

He left them, and departed. The disciples came to the other side and had forgotten to take bread. Jesus said to them, Take heed and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 5 6

They reasoned among themselves, saying, We brought no bread. 7

Jesus, perceiving it, said, Why do you reason among yourselves, you of little faith, because you have brought no bread? Don't you yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you took up? Nor the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many baskets you took up? How is it that you don't perceive that I didn't speak to you concerning bread? But beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 8 9 10 11

Then they understood that he didn't tell them to beware of the yeast of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees. Now when Jesus came into the parts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am? 12 13

They said, Some say John the Baptist, some, Elijah, and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. 14

He said to them, But who do you say that I am? 15

Simon Peter answered, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God. 16

Jesus answered him, Blessed are you, Simon Bar Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. I also tell you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my assembly, and the gates of Hades will not prevail against it. I will give to you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will have been bound in heaven, and whatever you release on earth will have been released in heaven. Then he commanded the disciples that they should tell no one that he was Jesus the Christ. From that time, Jesus began to show his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders, chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. 17 18 19 20 21



22 Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him, saying, Far be it from you, Lord! This will never be done to you.

23 But he turned, and said to Peter, Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me, for you are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of men. Then Jesus said to his disciples, If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for my sake will find it. For what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole world, and forfeits his life? Or what will a man give in exchange for his life? For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then he will render to everyone according to his deeds. Most certainly I tell you, there are some standing here who will in no way taste of death, until they see the Son of Man coming in his Kingdom.

17 After six days, Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John his brother, and brought them up into a high mountain by themselves. He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his garments became as white as the light. Behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them talking with him.

4 Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you want, let's make three tents here: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them. Behold, a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him.

6 When the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were very afraid. Jesus came and touched them and said, Get up, and don't be afraid. Lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, except Jesus alone. As they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Don't tell anyone what you saw, until the Son of Man has risen from the dead.

10 His disciples asked him, saying, Then why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?

11 Jesus answered them, Elijah indeed comes first, and will restore all things, but I tell you that Elijah has come already, and they didn't recognize him, but did to him whatever they wanted to. Even so the

Son of Man will also suffer by them. Then the disciples understood  
that he spoke to them of John the Baptist. 13

## Section H

14 **W**HEN THEY CAME TO THE MULTITUDE, a man came to him,  
15 kneeling down to him, saying, Lord, have mercy on my son,  
16 for he is epileptic, and suffers grievously, for he often falls into the  
fire, and often into the water. So I brought him to your disciples,  
and they could not cure him.

17 Jesus answered, Faithless and perverse generation! How long will  
18 I be with you? How long will I bear with you? Bring him here to me.  
Jesus rebuked him, the demon went out of him, and the boy was  
cured from that hour.

19 Then the disciples came to Jesus privately, and said, Why weren't  
we able to cast it out?

20 He said to them, Because of your unbelief. For most certainly I  
tell you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will tell this  
21 mountain, Move from here to there, and it will move, and nothing  
will be impossible for you. But this kind doesn't go out except by  
prayer and fasting.

22 While they were staying in Galilee, Jesus said to them, The Son  
23 of Man is about to be delivered up into the hands of men, and they  
will kill him, and the third day he will be raised up.

24 They were exceedingly sorry. When they had come to  
Capernaum, those who collected the didrachma coins came to  
25 Peter, and said, Doesn't your teacher pay the didrachma? He said,  
Yes.

When he came into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying,  
What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth  
receive toll or tribute? From their children, or from strangers?

26 Peter said to him, From strangers.

Jesus said to him, Therefore the children are exempt. But, lest we 27  
cause them to stumble, go to the sea, cast a hook, and take up the  
first fish that comes up. When you have opened its mouth, you will  
find a stater coin. Take that, and give it to them for me and you.

In that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Who then is 18  
greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven?

Jesus called a little child to himself, and set him in their midst, 2  
and said, Most certainly I tell you, unless you turn, and become as 3  
little children, you will in no way enter into the Kingdom of  
Heaven. Whoever therefore humbles himself as this little child, the 4  
same is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever receives 5  
one such little child in my name receives me, but whoever causes 6  
one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it would be  
better for him that a huge millstone should be hung around his  
neck, and that he should be sunk in the depths of the sea.

Woe to the world because of occasions of stumbling! For it must 7  
be that the occasions come, but woe to that person through whom  
the occasion comes! If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, 8  
cut it off, and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life  
maimed or crippled, rather than having two hands or two feet to be  
cast into the eternal fire. If your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it 9  
out, and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life with  
one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the Gehenna of  
fire. See that you don't despise one of these little ones, for I tell you 10  
that in heaven their angels always see the face of my Father who is  
in heaven. For the Son of Man came to save that which was lost. 11

What do you think? If a man has one hundred sheep, and one of 12  
them goes astray, doesn't he leave the ninety-nine, go to the  
mountains, and seek that which has gone astray? If he finds it, most 13  
certainly I tell you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-  
nine which have not gone astray. Even so it is not the will of your 14  
Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

If your brother sins against you, go, show him his fault between 15  
you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained back your  
brother. But if he doesn't listen, take one or two more with you, that 16  
at the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be  
established. If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the assembly. If 17

18 he refuses to hear the assembly also, let him be to you as a Gentile or  
 19 a tax collector. Most certainly I tell you, whatever things you bind  
 20 on earth will have been bound in heaven, and whatever things you  
 21 release on earth will have been released in heaven. Again, assuredly I  
 22 tell you, that if two of you will agree on earth concerning anything  
 23 that they will ask, it will be done for them by my Father who is in  
 24 heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name,  
 25 there I am in their midst.

26 Then Peter came and said to him, Lord, how often shall my  
 27 brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Until seven times?

28 Jesus said to him, I don't tell you until seven times, but, until  
 29 seventy times seven. Therefore the Kingdom of Heaven is like a  
 30 certain king, who wanted to reconcile accounts with his servants.  
 31 When he had begun to reconcile, one was brought to him who  
 32 owed him ten thousand talents. But because he couldn't pay, his lord  
 33 commanded him to be sold, with his wife, his children, and all that  
 34 he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down  
 35 and kneeled before him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I  
 will repay you all! The lord of that servant, being moved with  
 compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants,  
 29 who owed him one hundred denarii, and he grabbed him, and took  
 30 him by the throat, saying, Pay me what you owe!

31 So his fellow servant fell down at his feet and begged him, saying,  
 32 Have patience with me, and I will repay you! He would not, but  
 33 went and cast him into prison, until he should pay back that which  
 34 was due. So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were  
 35 exceedingly sorry, and came and told to their lord all that was done.  
 Then his lord called him in, and said to him, You wicked servant! I  
 forgave you all that debt, because you begged me. Shouldn't you also  
 have had mercy on your fellow servant, even as I had mercy on you?  
 His lord was angry, and delivered him to the tormentors, until he  
 should pay all that was due to him. So my heavenly Father will also  
 do to you, if you don't each forgive your brother from your hearts for  
 his misdeeds.

It happened when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judea beyond the Jordan. Great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there. Pharisees came to him, testing him, and saying, Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason?	19 2 3
He answered, Haven't you read that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female, and said, For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother, and shall join to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh? So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, don't let man tear apart.	4 5 6
They asked him, Why then did Moses command us to give her a bill of divorce, and divorce her?	7
He said to them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it has not been so. I tell you that whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery, and he who marries her when she is divorced commits adultery.	8 9
His disciples said to him, If this is the case of the man with his wife, it is not expedient to marry.	10
But he said to them, Not all men can receive this saying, but those to whom it is given. For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the Kingdom of Heaven's sake. He who is able to receive it, let him receive it.	11 12
Then little children were brought to him, that he should lay his hands on them and pray, and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Allow the little children, and don't forbid them to come to me, for the Kingdom of Heaven belongs to ones like these. He laid his hands on them, and departed from there.	13 14 15
Behold, one came to him and said, Good teacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?	16
He said to him, Why do you call me good? No one is good but one, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.	17
He said to him, Which ones?	18

Jesus said, You shall not murder. You shall not commit adultery.  
19 You shall not steal. You shall not offer false testimony. Honor your  
father and mother. And, You shall love your neighbor as yourself.

20 The young man said to him, All these things I have observed  
from my youth. What do I still lack?

21 Jesus said to him, If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have,  
and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven, and come,  
22 follow me. But when the young man heard the saying, he went away  
23 sad, for he was one who had great possessions. Jesus said to his  
disciples, Most certainly I say to you, a rich man will enter into the  
24 Kingdom of Heaven with difficulty. Again I tell you, it is easier for a  
camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into  
the Kingdom of God.

25 When the disciples heard it, they were exceedingly astonished,  
saying, Who then can be saved?

26 Looking at them, Jesus said, With men this is impossible, but  
with God all things are possible.

27 Then Peter answered, Behold, we have left everything, and  
followed you. What then will we have?

28 Jesus said to them, Most certainly I tell you that you who have  
followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man will sit on  
the throne of his glory, you also will sit on twelve thrones, judging  
29 the twelve tribes of Israel. Everyone who has left houses, or  
brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or  
lands, for my name's sake, will receive one hundred times, and will  
30 inherit eternal life. But many will be last who are first, and first who  
are last.

20 For the Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who was the master of  
a household, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for  
2 his vineyard. When he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius a  
3 day, he sent them into his vineyard. He went out about the third  
4 hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace. To them he  
said, You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give  
5 you. So they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and  
6 the ninth hour, and did likewise. About the eleventh hour he went  
out, and found others standing idle. He said to them, Why do you  
stand here all day idle?

They said to him, Because no one has hired us.	7
He said to them, You also go into the vineyard, and you will receive whatever is right. When evening had come, the lord of the vineyard said to his manager, Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first.	8
When those who were hired at about the eleventh hour came, they each received a denarius. When the first came, they supposed that they would receive more, and they likewise each received a denarius. When they received it, they murmured against the master of the household, saying, These last have spent one hour, and you have made them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat!	9 10 11 12
But he answered one of them, Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Didn't you agree with me for a denarius? Take that which is yours, and go your way. It is my desire to give to this last just as much as to you. Isn't it lawful for me to do what I want to with what I own? Or is your eye evil, because I am good? So the last will be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few are chosen.	13 14 15 16



## Section I

17 **A**S JESUS WAS GOING UP TO JERUSALEM, he took the twelve  
18 disciples aside, and on the way he said to them, Behold, we  
19 are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered to  
the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death,  
and will hand him over to the Gentiles to mock, to scourge, and to  
crucify, and the third day he will be raised up.

20 Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to him with her  
21 sons, kneeling and asking a certain thing of him. He said to her,  
What do you want?

She said to him, Command that these, my two sons, may sit, one  
on your right hand, and one on your left hand, in your Kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered, You don't know what you are asking. Are you  
able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with  
the baptism that I am baptized with?

They said to him, We are able.

23 He said to them, You will indeed drink my cup, and be baptized  
with the baptism that I am baptized with, but to sit on my right  
hand and on my left hand is not mine to give, but it is for whom it  
has been prepared by my Father.

24 When the ten heard it, they were indignant with the two  
brothers.

25 But Jesus summoned them, and said, You know that the rulers of  
the nations lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority  
26 over them. It shall not be so among you, but whoever desires to  
27 become great among you shall be your servant. Whoever desires to  
28 be first among you shall be your bondservant, even as the Son of  
Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a  
ransom for many.

As they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 29  
 Behold, two blind men sitting by the road, when they heard that 30  
 Jesus was passing by, cried out, Lord, have mercy on us, you son of  
 David! The multitude rebuked them, telling them that they should 31  
 be quiet, but they cried out even more, Lord, have mercy on us, you  
 son of David!

Jesus stood still, and called them, and asked, What do you want 32  
 me to do for you?

They told him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 33

Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes, and 34  
 immediately their eyes received their sight, and they followed him.

When they drew near to Jerusalem, and came to Bethsphage, to 21  
 the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, saying to them, 2  
 Go into the village that is opposite you, and immediately you will  
 find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Untie them, and bring them  
 to me. If anyone says anything to you, you shall say, The Lord needs 3  
 them, and immediately he will send them.

All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken 4  
 through the prophet, saying,

Tell the daughter of Zion, 5  
 behold, your King comes to you,  
 humble, and riding on a donkey,  
 on a colt, the foal of a donkey.

The disciples went, and did just as Jesus commanded them, and 6 7  
 brought the donkey and the colt, and laid their clothes on them, and  
 he sat on them. A very great multitude spread their clothes on the 8  
 road. Others cut branches from the trees, and spread them on the  
 road. The multitudes who went before him, and who followed kept 9  
 shouting, Hosanna to the son of David! Blessed is he who comes in  
 the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!

When he had come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred up, 10  
 saying, Who is this? The multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus, 11  
 from Nazareth of Galilee.

Jesus entered into the temple of God, and drove out all of those 12  
 who sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the money  
 changers' tables and the seats of those who sold the doves. He said 13

to them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer, but you have made it a den of robbers!

14 The blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed  
15 them. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful  
things that he did, and the children who were crying in the temple  
16 and saying, Hosanna to the son of David! they were indignant, and  
said to him, Do you hear what these are saying?

Jesus said to them, Yes. Did you never read, Out of the mouth of babes and nursing babies you have perfected praise?

17 He left them, and went out of the city to Bethany, and lodged  
18 there. Now in the morning, as he returned to the city, he was  
19 hungry. Seeing a fig tree by the road, he came to it, and found  
nothing on it but leaves. He said to it, Let there be no fruit from  
you forever!

20 Immediately the fig tree withered away. When the disciples saw  
it, they marveled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither  
away?

21 Jesus answered them, Most certainly I tell you, if you have faith,  
and don't doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree,  
but even if you told this mountain, Be taken up and cast into the  
22 sea, it would be done. All things, whatever you ask in prayer,  
believing, you will receive.

23 When he had come into the temple, the chief priests and the  
elders of the people came to him as he was teaching, and said, By  
what authority do you do these things? Who gave you this  
authority?

24 Jesus answered them, I also will ask you one question, which if  
you tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these  
25 things. The baptism of John, where was it from? From heaven or  
from men?

They reasoned with themselves, saying, If we say, From heaven,  
26 he will ask us, Why then did you not believe him? But if we say,  
From men, we fear the multitude, for all hold John as a prophet.  
27 They answered Jesus, and said, We don't know.

He also said to them, Neither will I tell you by what authority I  
28 do these things. But what do you think? A man had two sons, and

he came to the first, and said, Son, go work today in my vineyard.  
He answered, I will not, but afterward he changed his mind, and 29  
went. He came to the second, and said the same thing. He 30  
answered, I go, sir, but he didn't go. Which of the two did the will of 31  
his father?

They said to him, The first.

Jesus said to them, Most certainly I tell you that the tax collectors  
and the prostitutes are entering into the Kingdom of God before  
you. For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you 32  
didn't believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed  
him. When you saw it, you didn't even repent afterward, that you  
might believe him.

Hear another parable. There was a man who was a master of a 33  
household, who planted a vineyard, set a hedge about it, dug a  
winepress in it, built a tower, leased it out to farmers, and went into  
another country. When the season for the fruit drew near, he sent 34  
his servants to the farmers, to receive his fruit. The farmers took his  
servants, beat one, killed another, and stoned another. Again, he 35  
sent other servants more than the first: and they treated them the  
same way. But afterward he sent to them his son, saying, They will 36  
respect my son. But the farmers, when they saw the son, said among  
themselves, This is the heir. Come, let's kill him, and seize his 37  
inheritance. So they took him, and threw him out of the vineyard,  
and killed him. When therefore the lord of the vineyard comes, 38  
what will he do to those farmers? 39  
40

They told him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men,  
and will lease out the vineyard to other farmers, who will give him  
the fruit in its season. 41

Jesus said to them, Did you never read in the Scriptures, 42

The stone which the builders rejected,  
the same was made the head of the corner.

This was from the Lord.

It is marvelous in our eyes?

Therefore I tell you, the Kingdom of God will be taken away 43  
from you, and will be given to a nation bringing forth its fruit. He 44

who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but on whomever it will fall, it will scatter him as dust.

45 When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they  
46 perceived that he spoke about them. When they sought to seize him, they feared the multitudes, because they considered him to be a prophet.

22 Jesus answered and spoke again in parables to them, saying, The Kingdom of Heaven is like a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his son, and sent out his servants to call those who were  
3 invited to the marriage feast, but they would not come. Again he  
4 sent out other servants, saying, Tell those who are invited, Behold, I have prepared my dinner. My cattle and my fatlings are killed, and  
5 all things are ready. Come to the marriage feast! But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his  
6 merchandise, and the rest grabbed his servants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them. When the king heard that, he was  
7 angry, and sent his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned their city.

8 Then he said to his servants, The wedding is ready, but those who  
9 were invited weren't worthy. Go therefore to the intersections of the highways, and as many as you may find, invite to the marriage feast.  
10 Those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together as many as they found, both bad and good. The wedding was filled  
11 with guests. But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who didn't have on wedding clothing, and he said to  
12 him, Friend, how did you come in here not wearing wedding clothing? He was speechless. Then the king said to the servants,  
13 Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and throw him into the outer darkness, there is where the weeping and grinding of teeth will be. For many are called, but few chosen.

15 Then the Pharisees went and took counsel how they might entrap him in his talk. They sent their disciples to him, along with the Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that you are honest, and teach the way of God in truth, no matter whom you teach, for you aren't  
17 partial to anyone. Tell us therefore, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?

But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why do you test me, you hypocrites? Show me the tax money. 18  
 They brought to him a denarius. 19  
 He asked them, Whose is this image and inscription? 20  
 They said to him, Caesar's. 21  
 Then he said to them, Give therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's.  
 When they heard it, they marveled, and left him, and went away. 22  
 On that day Sadducees (those who say that there is no resurrection) came to him. They asked him, saying, Teacher, Moses said, If a man dies, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed for his brother. Now there were with us seven brothers. The first married and died, and having no seed left his wife to his brother. In the same way, the second also, and the third, to the seventh. After them all, the woman died. In the resurrection therefore, whose wife will she be of the seven? For they all had her. 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27 28  
 But Jesus answered them, You are mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like God's angels in heaven. But concerning the resurrection of the dead, haven't you read that which was spoken to you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 When the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching. But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, gathered themselves together. One of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, testing him. Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the law? 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 Jesus said to him, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the first and great commandment. A second likewise is this, You shall love your neighbor as yourself. The whole law and the prophets depend on these two commandments. 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, saying, What do you think of the Christ? Whose son is he? 41  
 42  
 They said to him, Of David.

- 43       He said to them, How then does David in the Spirit call him  
Lord, saying,
- 44       The Lord said to my Lord,  
          sit on my right hand,  
          until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet?
- 45       If then David calls him Lord, how is he his son?
- 46       No one was able to answer him a word, neither did any man dare  
ask him any more questions from that day forth.

## Section J

**T**HEN JESUS SPOKE TO THE MULTITUDES and to his disciples, 23  
saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sat on Moses' seat. All 2 3  
things therefore whatever they tell you to observe, observe and do,  
but don't do their works, for they say, and don't do. For they bind 4  
heavy burdens that are grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's  
shoulders, but they themselves will not lift a finger to help them.  
But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their 5  
phylacteries broad, enlarge the fringes of their garments, and love 6  
the place of honor at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues, the 7  
salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called Rabbi, Rabbi by  
men. But don't you be called Rabbi, for one is your teacher, the 8  
Christ, and all of you are brothers. Call no man on the earth your 9  
father, for one is your Father, he who is in heaven. Neither be called 10  
masters, for one is your master, the Christ. But he who is greatest 11  
among you will be your servant. Whoever exalts himself will be 12  
humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour 13  
widows' houses, and as a pretense you make long prayers. Therefore  
you will receive greater condemnation.

But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you 14  
shut up the Kingdom of Heaven against men, for you don't enter in  
yourselves, neither do you allow those who are entering in to enter.  
Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel around 15  
by sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he becomes one,  
you make him twice as much of a son of Gehenna as yourselves.

Woe to you, you blind guides, who say, Whoever swears by the 16  
temple, it is nothing, but whoever swears by the gold of the temple,  
he is obligated. You blind fools! For which is greater, the gold, or the 17



18 temple that sanctifies the gold? Whoever swears by the altar, it is  
 nothing, but whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is obligated?  
 19 You blind fools! For which is greater, the gift, or the altar that  
 20 sanctifies the gift? He therefore who swears by the altar, swears by it,  
 21 and by everything on it. He who swears by the temple, swears by it,  
 22 and by him who was living in it. He who swears by heaven, swears  
 by the throne of God, and by him who sits on it.

23 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint,  
 dill, and cumin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the  
 law: justice, mercy, and faith. But you ought to have done these, and  
 24 not to have left the other undone. You blind guides, who strain out a  
 gnat, and swallow a camel!

25 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the  
 outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of  
 26 extortion and unrighteousness. You blind Pharisee, first clean the  
 inside of the cup and of the platter, that its outside may become  
 clean also.

27 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like  
 whitened tombs, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly  
 28 are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so you also  
 outwardly appear righteous to men, but inwardly you are full of  
 hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the  
 30 tombs of the prophets, and decorate the tombs of the righteous, and  
 say, If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we wouldn't have been  
 31 partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Therefore you  
 testify to yourselves that you are children of those who killed the  
 32 33 prophets. Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers. You serpents,  
 you offspring of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of  
 34 Gehenna? Therefore behold, I send to you prophets, wise men, and  
 scribes. Some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them  
 35 you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city,  
 that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth,  
 from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zachariah son of  
 Barachiah, whom you killed between the sanctuary and the altar.  
 36 Most certainly I tell you, all these things will come upon this  
 generation.

Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets, and stones those  
 who are sent to her! How often I would have gathered your children  
 together, even as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you  
 would not! Behold, your house is left to you desolate. For I tell you,  
 you will not see me from now on, until you say, Blessed is he who  
 comes in the name of the Lord!

37  
 38 39

Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way. His  
 disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. But  
 he answered them, You see all of these things, don't you? Most  
 certainly I tell you, there will not be left here one stone on another,  
 that will not be thrown down.

24  
 2

As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him  
 privately, saying, Tell us, when will these things be? What is the  
 sign of your coming, and of the end of the age?

3

Jesus answered them, Be careful that no one leads you astray. For  
 many will come in my name, saying, I am the Christ, and will lead  
 many astray. You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you  
 aren't troubled, for all this must happen, but the end is not yet. For  
 nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and  
 there will be famines, plagues, and earthquakes in various places.  
 But all these things are the beginning of birth pains. Then they will  
 deliver you up to oppression, and will kill you. You will be hated by  
 all of the nations for my name's sake. Then many will stumble, and  
 will deliver up one another, and will hate one another. Many false  
 prophets will arise, and will lead many astray. Because iniquity will  
 be multiplied, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures  
 to the end, the same will be saved. This Good News of the Kingdom  
 will be preached in the whole world for a testimony to all the  
 nations, and then the end will come.

4 5  
 6  
 7  
 8 9  
 10  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14

When, therefore, you see the abomination of desolation, which  
 was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy  
 place (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee  
 to the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop not go down to  
 take out things that are in his house. Let him who is in the field not  
 return back to get his clothes. But woe to those who are with child  
 and to nursing mothers in those days! Pray that your flight will not  
 be in the winter, nor on a Sabbath, for then there will be great

15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21

22 oppression, such as has not been from the beginning of the world  
 23 until now, no, nor ever will be. Unless those days had been  
 24 shortened, no flesh would have been saved. But for the sake of the  
 chosen ones, those days will be shortened.

25 Then if any man tells you, Behold, here is the Christ, or, There,  
 26 don't believe it. For there will arise false christs, and false prophets,  
 and they will show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if  
 possible, even the chosen ones.

27 Behold, I have told you beforehand. If therefore they tell you,  
 28 Behold, he is in the wilderness, don't go out, Behold, he is in the  
 29 inner rooms, don't believe it. For as the lightning flashes from the  
 30 east, and is seen even to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of  
 Man. For wherever the carcass is, there is where the vultures gather  
 31 together. But immediately after the oppression of those days, the  
 sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, the stars will  
 fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken, and  
 then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky. Then all the  
 tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man  
 coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory. He will  
 send out his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will  
 gather together his chosen ones from the four winds, from one end  
 of the sky to the other.

32 Now from the fig tree learn this parable. When its branch has  
 33 now become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that the  
 34 summer is near. Even so you also, when you see all these things,  
 know that it is near, even at the doors. Most certainly I tell you, this  
 generation will not pass away, until all these things are  
 35 accomplished. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will  
 36 not pass away. But no one knows of that day and hour, not even the  
 angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 As the days of Noah were, so will be the coming of the Son of  
 38 Man. For as in those days which were before the flood they were  
 eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day  
 39 that Noah entered into the ship, and they didn't know until the  
 flood came, and took them all away, so will be the coming of the  
 40 Son of Man. Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken  
 41 and one will be left, two women grinding at the mill, one will be

taken and one will be left. Watch therefore, for you don't know in  
 what hour your Lord comes. But know this, that if the master of the  
 house had known in what watch of the night the thief was coming,  
 he would have watched, and would not have allowed his house to be  
 broken into. Therefore also be ready, for in an hour that you don't  
 expect, the Son of Man will come.

Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his lord has set  
 over his household, to give them their food in due season? Blessed is  
 that servant whom his lord finds doing so when he comes. Most  
 certainly I tell you that he will set him over all that he has. But if  
 that evil servant should say in his heart, My lord is delaying his  
 coming, and begins to beat his fellow servants, and eat and drink  
 with the drunkards, the lord of that servant will come in a day when  
 he doesn't expect it, and in an hour when he doesn't know it, and  
 will cut him in pieces, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites.  
 There is where the weeping and grinding of teeth will be.

Then the Kingdom of Heaven will be like ten virgins, who took  
 their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom. Five of them  
 were foolish, and five were wise. Those who were foolish, when they  
 took their lamps, took no oil with them, but the wise took oil in  
 their vessels with their lamps. Now while the bridegroom delayed,  
 they all slumbered and slept. But at midnight there was a cry,  
 Behold! The bridegroom is coming! Come out to meet him! Then all  
 those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. The foolish said to the  
 wise, Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out. But the  
 wise answered, saying, What if there isn't enough for us and you?  
 You go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves. While they  
 went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready  
 went in with him to the marriage feast, and the door was shut.  
 Afterward the other virgins also came, saying, Lord, Lord, open to  
 us. But he answered, Most certainly I tell you, I don't know you.  
 Watch therefore, for you don't know the day nor the hour in which  
 the Son of Man is coming.

For it is like a man, going into another country, who called his  
 own servants, and entrusted his goods to them. To one he gave five  
 talents, to another two, to another one, to each according to his own  
 ability. Then he went on his journey. Immediately he who received

the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five  
 17 talents. In the same way, he also who got the two gained another  
 18 two. But he who received the one went away and dug in the earth,  
 and hid his lord's money.

19 Now after a long time the lord of those servants came, and  
 20 reconciled accounts with them. He who received the five talents  
 came and brought another five talents, saying, Lord, you delivered  
 to me five talents. Behold, I have gained another five talents besides  
 them.

21 His lord said to him, Well done, good and faithful servant. You  
 have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things.  
 Enter into the joy of your lord.

22 He also who got the two talents came and said, Lord, you  
 delivered to me two talents. Behold, I have gained another two  
 talents besides them.

23 His lord said to him, Well done, good and faithful servant. You  
 have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things.  
 Enter into the joy of your lord.

24 He also who had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I  
 knew you that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow,  
 25 and gathering where you did not scatter. I was afraid, and went  
 away and hid your talent in the earth. Behold, you have what is  
 yours.

26 But his lord answered him, You wicked and slothful servant. You  
 knew that I reap where I didn't sow, and gather where I didn't  
 27 scatter. You ought therefore to have deposited my money with the  
 bankers, and at my coming I should have received back my own  
 28 with interest. Take away therefore the talent from him, and give it  
 29 to him who has the ten talents. For to everyone who has will be  
 given, and he will have abundance, but from him who doesn't have,  
 30 even that which he has will be taken away. Throw out the  
 unprofitable servant into the outer darkness, where there will be  
 weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 But when the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the holy  
 32 angels with him, then he will sit on the throne of his glory. Before  
 him all the nations will be gathered, and he will separate them one  
 33 from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. He

will set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then 34  
the King will tell those on his right hand, Come, blessed of my  
Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation  
of the world, for I was hungry, and you gave me food to eat. I was 35  
thirsty, and you gave me drink. I was a stranger, and you took me in.  
I was naked, and you clothed me. I was sick, and you visited me. I 36  
was in prison, and you came to me.

Then the righteous will answer him, saying, Lord, when did we 37  
see you hungry, and feed you, or thirsty, and give you a drink? When 38  
did we see you as a stranger, and take you in, or naked, and clothe  
you? When did we see you sick, or in prison, and come to you? 39

The King will answer them, Most certainly I tell you, inasmuch as 40  
you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.  
Then he will say also to those on the left hand, Depart from me, you 41  
cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his  
angels, for I was hungry, and you didn't give me food to eat, I was 42  
thirsty, and you gave me no drink, I was a stranger, and you didn't 43  
take me in, naked, and you didn't clothe me, sick, and in prison, and  
you didn't visit me.

Then they will also answer, saying, Lord, when did we see you 44  
hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and  
didn't help you?

Then he will answer them, saying, Most certainly I tell you, 45  
inasmuch as you didn't do it to one of the least of these, you didn't  
do it to me. These will go away into eternal punishment, but the 46  
righteous into eternal life.

It happened, when Jesus had finished all these words, that he said 26  
to his disciples, You know that after two days the Passover is  
coming, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified. 2

Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people 3  
were gathered together in the court of the high priest, who was  
called Caiaphas. They took counsel together that they might take 4  
Jesus by deceit, and kill him. But they said, Not during the feast, lest 5  
a riot occur among the people.

## Section K

6 **N**OW WHEN JESUS WAS IN BETHANY, in the house of Simon the  
7 leper, a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very  
8 expensive ointment, and she poured it on his head as he sat at the  
9 table. But when his disciples saw this, they were indignant, saying,  
10 Why this waste? For this ointment might have been sold for much,  
11 and given to the poor.

12 However, knowing this, Jesus said to them, Why do you trouble  
13 the woman? Because she has done a good work for me. For you  
14 always have the poor with you, but you don't always have me. For in  
15 pouring this ointment on my body, she did it to prepare me for  
16 burial. Most certainly I tell you, wherever this Good News is  
17 preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be  
18 spoken of as a memorial of her.

19 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went to the  
20 chief priests, and said, What are you willing to give me, that I  
21 should deliver him to you? They weighed out for him thirty pieces of  
22 silver. From that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

23 Now on the first day of unleavened bread, the disciples came to  
24 Jesus, saying to him, Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat  
25 the Passover?

26 He said, Go into the city to a certain person, and tell him, The  
27 Teacher says, My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your  
28 house with my disciples.

29 The disciples did as Jesus commanded them, and they prepared  
30 the Passover. Now when evening had come, he was reclining at the  
31 table with the twelve disciples. As they were eating, he said, Most  
32 certainly I tell you that one of you will betray me.

They were exceedingly sorrowful, and each began to ask him, It isn't me, is it, Lord? 22

He answered, He who dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same will betray me. The Son of Man goes, even as it is written of him, but woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born. 23 24

Judas, who betrayed him, answered, It isn't me, is it, Rabbi? 25

He said to him, You said it.

As they were eating, Jesus took bread, gave thanks for it, and broke it. He gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body. He took the cup, gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, All of you drink it, for this is my blood of the new covenant, which is poured out for many for the remission of sins. But I tell you that I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on, until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Father's Kingdom. When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. 26 27 28 29 30

Then Jesus said to them, All of you will be made to stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered. But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. 31 32

But Peter answered him, Even if all will be made to stumble because of you, I will never be made to stumble. 33

Jesus said to him, Most certainly I tell you that tonight, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times. 34

Peter said to him, Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you. All of the disciples also said likewise. 35

Then Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to his disciples, Sit here, while I go there and pray. He took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and severely troubled. Then he said to them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch with me. 36 37 38

He went forward a little, fell on his face, and prayed, saying, My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from me, nevertheless, not what I desire, but what you desire. 39

He came to the disciples, and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, What, couldn't you watch with me for one hour? Watch and 40 41



pray, that you don't enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 Again, a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, My  
 43 Father, if this cup can't pass away from me unless I drink it, your  
 44 desire be done. He came again and found them sleeping, for their  
 45 eyes were heavy. He left them again, went away, and prayed a third  
 46 time, saying the same words. Then he came to his disciples, and said  
 to them, Sleep on now, and take your rest. Behold, the hour is at  
 hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.  
 Arise, let's be going. Behold, he who betrays me is at hand.

47 While he was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve,  
 48 came, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs, from  
 the chief priest and elders of the people. Now he who betrayed him  
 gave them a sign, saying, Whoever I kiss, he is the one. Seize him.  
 49 Immediately he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi! and kissed  
 him.

50 Jesus said to him, Friend, why are you here? Then they came and  
 51 laid hands on Jesus, and took him. Behold, one of those who were  
 with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck  
 52 the servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. Then Jesus said  
 to him, Put your sword back into its place, for all those who take the  
 53 sword will die by the sword. Or do you think that I couldn't ask my  
 Father, and he would even now send me more than twelve legions of  
 54 angels? How then would the Scriptures be fulfilled that it must be  
 so?

55 In that hour Jesus said to the multitudes, Have you come out as  
 against a robber with swords and clubs to seize me? I sat daily in the  
 56 temple teaching, and you didn't arrest me. But all this has happened,  
 that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.

57 Then all the disciples left him, and fled. Those who had taken  
 Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes  
 58 and the elders were gathered together. But Peter followed him from  
 a distance, to the court of the high priest, and entered in and sat  
 59 with the officers, to see the end. Now the chief priests, the elders,  
 and the whole council sought false testimony against Jesus, that they  
 60 might put him to death, and they found none. Even though many  
 false witnesses came forward, they found none. But at last two false

witnesses came forward, and said, This man said, I am able to  
destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. 61

The high priest stood up, and said to him, Have you no answer? 62  
What is this that these testify against you? But Jesus held his peace. 63  
The high priest answered him, I adjure you by the living God, that  
you tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God.

Jesus said to him, You have said it. Nevertheless, I tell you, after 64  
this you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power,  
and coming on the clouds of the sky.

Then the high priest tore his clothing, saying, He has spoken 65  
blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Behold, now you  
have heard his blasphemy. What do you think? 66

They answered, He is worthy of death! Then they spit in his face 67  
and beat him with their fists, and some slapped him, saying, 68  
Prophecy to us, you Christ! Who hit you?

Now Peter was sitting outside in the court, and a maid came to 69  
him, saying, You were also with Jesus, the Galilean!

But he denied it before them all, saying, I don't know what you 70  
are talking about.

When he had gone out onto the porch, someone else saw him, 71  
and said to those who were there, This man also was with Jesus of  
Nazareth.

Again he denied it with an oath, I don't know the man. 72

After a little while those who stood by came and said to Peter, 73  
Surely you are also one of them, for your speech makes you known.

Then he began to curse and to swear, I don't know the man! 74

Immediately the rooster crowed. Peter remembered the word 75  
which Jesus had said to him, Before the rooster crows, you will deny  
me three times. He went out and wept bitterly.

Now when morning had come, all the chief priests and the elders 27  
of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and 2  
they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pontius  
Pilate, the governor. Then Judas, who betrayed him, when he saw 3  
that Jesus was condemned, felt remorse, and brought back the thirty  
pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned 4  
in that I betrayed innocent blood.

But they said, What is that to us? You see to it.

5 He threw down the pieces of silver in the sanctuary, and  
 6 departed. He went away and hanged himself. The chief priests took  
 the pieces of silver, and said, It's not lawful to put them into the  
 7 treasury, since it is the price of blood. They took counsel, and  
 8 bought the potter's field with them, to bury strangers in. Therefore  
 9 that field was called The Field of Blood to this day. Then that which  
 was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying,

They took the thirty pieces of silver,  
 the price of him upon whom a price had been set,  
 whom some of the children of Israel priced,  
 10 and they gave them for the potter's field,  
 as the Lord commanded me.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked  
 him, saying, Are you the King of the Jews?

Jesus said to him, So you say.

12 When he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered  
 13 nothing. Then Pilate said to him, Don't you hear how many things  
 they testify against you?

14 He gave him no answer, not even one word, so that the governor  
 15 marveled greatly. Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to  
 16 release to the multitude one prisoner, whom they desired. They had  
 17 then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. When therefore they were  
 gathered together, Pilate said to them, Whom do you want me to  
 18 release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Christ? For he knew  
 that because of envy they had delivered him up.

19 While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him,  
 saying, Have nothing to do with that righteous man, for I have  
 20 suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. Now the  
 chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes to ask for  
 21 Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. But the governor answered them,  
 Which of the two do you want me to release to you?

They said, Barabbas!

22 Pilate said to them, What then shall I do to Jesus, who is called  
 Christ?

They all said to him, Let him be crucified!

23 But the governor said, Why? What evil has he done?

But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified!

So when Pilate saw that nothing was being gained, but rather 24  
that a disturbance was starting, he took water, and washed his hands  
before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this  
righteous person. You see to it.

All the people answered, May his blood be on us, and on our 25  
children!

Then he released to them Barabbas, but Jesus he flogged and 26  
delivered to be crucified. Then the governor's soldiers took Jesus into 27  
the Praetorium, and gathered the whole garrison together against  
him. They stripped him, and put a scarlet robe on him. They braided 28 29  
a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and a reed in his right  
hand, and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying,  
Hail, King of the Jews! They spat on him, and took the reed and 30  
struck him on the head. When they had mocked him, they took the 31  
robe off of him, and put his clothes on him, and led him away to  
crucify him.

As they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, 32  
and they compelled him to go with them, that he might carry his  
cross. They came to a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place 33  
of a skull. They gave him sour wine to drink mixed with gall. When 34  
he had tasted it, he would not drink. When they had crucified him, 35  
they divided his clothing among them, casting lots, and they sat and 36  
watched him there. They set up over his head the accusation against 37  
him written, THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Then there were two robbers crucified with him, one on his right 38  
hand and one on the left. Those who passed by blasphemed him, 39  
wagging their heads, and saying, You who destroy the temple, and 40  
build it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come  
down from the cross!

Likewise the chief priests also mocking, with the scribes, the 41  
Pharisees, and the elders, said, He saved others, but he can't save 42  
himself. If he is the King of Israel, let him come down from the  
cross now, and we will believe in him. He trusts in God. Let God 43  
deliver him now, if he wants him, for he said, I am the Son of God.  
The robbers also who were crucified with him cast on him the same 44  
reproach.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land  
 46 until the ninth hour. About the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud  
 voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lima sabachthani? That is, My God, my God,  
 why have you forsaken me?

47 Some of them who stood there, when they heard it, said, This  
 man is calling Elijah.

48 Immediately one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it  
 49 with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him a drink. The rest  
 said, Let him be. Let's see whether Elijah comes to save him.

50 Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit.  
 51 Behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the  
 52 bottom. The earth quaked and the rocks were split. The tombs were  
 opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were  
 53 raised, and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection, they  
 54 entered into the holy city and appeared to many. Now the centurion,  
 and those who were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the  
 earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly,  
 saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 Many women were there watching from afar, who had followed  
 56 Jesus from Galilee, serving him. Among them were Mary  
 Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of  
 57 the sons of Zebedee. When evening had come, a rich man from  
 Arimathaea, named Joseph, who himself was also Jesus' disciple  
 58 came. This man went to Pilate, and asked for Jesus' body. Then  
 59 Pilate commanded the body to be given up. Joseph took the body,  
 60 and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new  
 tomb, which he had cut out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone  
 61 to the door of the tomb, and departed. Mary Magdalene was there,  
 62 and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb. Now on the next day,  
 which was the day after the Preparation Day, the chief priests and  
 63 the Pharisees were gathered together to Pilate, saying, Sir, we  
 remember what that deceiver said while he was still alive: After  
 64 three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the tomb be  
 made secure until the third day, lest perhaps his disciples come at  
 night and steal him away, and tell the people, He is risen from the  
 dead, and the last deception will be worse than the first.

Pilate said to them, You have a guard. Go, make it as secure as you can. So they went with the guard and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone. 65 66

Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. Behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from the sky, and came and rolled away the stone from the door, and sat on it. His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow. For fear of him, the guards shook, and became like dead men. The angel answered the women, Don't be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus, who has been crucified. He is not here, for he has risen, just like he said. Come, see the place where the Lord was lying. Go quickly and tell his disciples, He has risen from the dead, and behold, he goes before you into Galilee, there you will see him. Behold, I have told you. 28 2 3 4 5 6 7

They departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. As they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, Rejoice! 8 9

They came and took hold of his feet, and worshiped him.

Then Jesus said to them, Don't be afraid. Go tell my brothers that they should go into Galilee, and there they will see me. 10

Now while they were going, behold, some of the guards came into the city, and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. When they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave a large amount of silver to the soldiers, saying, Say that his disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. If this comes to the governor's ears, we will persuade him and make you free of worry. So they took the money and did as they were told. This saying was spread abroad among the Jews, and continues until this day. 11 12 13 14 15

But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had sent them. When they saw him, they bowed down to him, but some doubted. Jesus came to them and spoke to them, saying, All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. Go, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to 16 17 18 19 20

observe all things that I commanded you. Behold, I am with you  
always, even to the end of the age. Amen. 🌿





## Luke

1

1 SINCE MANY HAVE UNDERTAKEN to set in order a narrative  
2 concerning those matters which have been fulfilled among us,  
3 even as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and  
4 servants of the word delivered them to us, it seemed good to me  
5 also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first,  
6 to write to you in order, most excellent Theophilus, that you might  
7 know the certainty concerning the things in which you were  
8 instructed.

9 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest  
named Zacharias, of the priestly division of Abijah. He had a wife  
of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. They were  
both righteous before God, walking blamelessly in all the  
commandments and ordinances of the Lord. But they had no child,  
because Elizabeth was barren, and they both were well advanced in  
years. Now it happened, while he executed the priest's office before  
God in the order of his division, according to the custom of the  
priest's office, his lot was to enter into the temple of the Lord and

burn incense. The whole multitude of the people were praying 10  
outside at the hour of incense.

An angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side 11  
of the altar of incense. Zacharias was troubled when he saw him, 12  
and fear fell upon him. But the angel said to him, Don't be afraid, 13  
Zacharias, because your request has been heard, and your wife,  
Elizabeth, will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. You 14  
will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. For he 15  
will be great in the sight of the Lord, and he will drink no wine nor  
strong drink. He will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his  
mother's womb. He will turn many of the children of Israel to the 16  
Lord, their God. He will go before him in the spirit and power of 17  
Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the  
disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to prepare a people prepared  
for the Lord.

Zacharias said to the angel, How can I be sure of this? For I am 18  
an old man, and my wife is well advanced in years.

The angel answered him, I am Gabriel, who stands in the 19  
presence of God. I was sent to speak to you, and to bring you this  
good news. Behold, you will be silent and not able to speak, until 20  
the day that these things will happen, because you didn't believe my  
words, which will be fulfilled in their proper time.

The people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marveled that he 21  
delayed in the temple. When he came out, he could not speak to 22  
them, and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple. He  
continued making signs to them, and remained mute. It happened, 23  
when the days of his service were fulfilled, he departed to his house.  
After these days Elizabeth, his wife, conceived, and she hid herself 24  
five months, saying, Thus has the Lord done to me in the days in 25  
which he looked at me, to take away my reproach among men.

Now in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God to 26  
a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin pledged to be married 27  
to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The  
virgin's name was Mary. Having come in, the angel said to her, 28  
Rejoice, you highly favored one! The Lord is with you. Blessed are  
you among women!

29 But when she saw him, she was greatly troubled at the saying, and  
30 considered what kind of salutation this might be. The angel said to  
her, Don't be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God.  
31 Behold, you will conceive in your womb, and bring forth a son, and  
32 will call his name Jesus. He will be great, and will be called the Son  
of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his  
33 father, David, and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever.  
There will be no end to his Kingdom.

34 Mary said to the angel, How can this be, seeing I am a virgin?

35 The angel answered her, The Holy Spirit will come on you, and  
the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore also the  
holy one who is born from you will be called the Son of God.  
36 Behold, Elizabeth, your relative, also has conceived a son in her old  
37 age, and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. For  
everything spoken by God is possible.

38 Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord, be it to me  
according to your word.

39 The angel departed from her. Mary arose in those days and went  
40 into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah, and entered  
41 into the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. It happened,  
when Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, that the baby leaped in her  
42 womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. She called out  
with a loud voice, and said, Blessed are you among women, and  
43 blessed is the fruit of your womb! Why am I so favored, that the  
44 mother of my Lord should come to me? For behold, when the voice  
of your greeting came into my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for  
45 joy! Blessed is she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of the  
things which have been spoken to her from the Lord!

46 Mary said,

My soul magnifies the Lord.

47 My spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior,

48 for he has looked at the humble state of his  
handmaid.

For behold, from now on, all generations will call me  
blessed.

49 For he who is mighty has done great things for me.

Holy is his name.  
     His mercy is for generations of generations on                   50  
     those who fear him.  
 He has shown strength with his arm.                                       51  
     He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their  
     hearts.  
 He has put down princes from their thrones.                               52  
     And has exalted the lowly.  
 He has filled the hungry with good things.                               53  
     He has sent the rich away empty.  
 He has given help to Israel, his servant, that he might                   54  
     remember mercy,  
     As he spoke to our fathers,   55  
     to Abraham and his seed forever.

Mary stayed with her about three months, and then returned to       56  
 her house. Now the time that Elizabeth should give birth was       57  
 fulfilled, and she brought forth a son. Her neighbors and her       58  
 relatives heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards her,  
 and they rejoiced with her. It happened on the eighth day, that they   59  
 came to circumcise the child, and they would have called him  
 Zacharias, after the name of the father. His mother answered, Not   60  
 so, but he will be called John.

They said to her, There is no one among your relatives who is       61  
 called by this name. They made signs to his father, what he would   62  
 have him called.

He asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, His name is John.           63

They all marveled. His mouth was opened immediately, and his       64  
 tongue freed, and he spoke, blessing God. Fear came on all who       65  
 lived around them, and all these sayings were talked about  
 throughout all the hill country of Judea. All who heard them laid   66  
 them up in their heart, saying, What then will this child be? The  
 hand of the Lord was with him. His father, Zacharias, was filled   67  
 with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel,  
     for he has visited and worked redemption for his  
         people,  
 69 and has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house  
         of his servant David  
 70 (as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets who  
         have been from of old),  
 71 salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of  
         all who hate us,  
 72 to show mercy towards our fathers,  
         to remember his holy covenant,  
 73 the oath which he spoke to Abraham, our father,  
 74 to grant to us that we, being delivered out of the hand  
         of our enemies,  
         should serve him without fear,  
 75 In holiness and righteousness before him all the  
         days of our life.  
 76 And you, child, will be called a prophet of the Most  
         High,  
         for you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare  
         his ways,  
 77 to give knowledge of salvation to his people by the  
         remission of their sins,  
 78 because of the tender mercy of our God,  
         whereby the dawn from on high will visit us,  
 79 to shine on those who sit in darkness and the  
         shadow of death,  
         to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 The child was growing, and becoming strong in spirit, and was in  
 the desert until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

2 Now it happened in those days, that a decree went out from  
 2 Caesar Augustus that all the world should be enrolled. This was the  
 3 first enrollment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria. All  
 went to enroll themselves, everyone to his own city. Joseph also  
 4 went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the  
 city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the

1  
 2

house and family of David, to enroll himself with Mary, who was pledged to be married to him as wife, being pregnant. 5

It happened, while they were there, that the day had come that she should give birth. She brought forth her firstborn son, and she wrapped him in bands of cloth, and laid him in a feeding trough, because there was no room for them in the inn. There were shepherds in the same country staying in the field, and keeping watch by night over their flock. Behold, an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were terrified. The angel said to them, Don't be afraid, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be to all the people. For there is born to you, this day, in the city of David, a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. This is the sign to you: you will find a baby wrapped in strips of cloth, lying in a feeding trough. Suddenly, there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly army praising God, and saying, 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

Glory to God in the highest,  
on earth peace, good will toward men. 14

It happened, when the angels went away from them into the sky, that the shepherds said one to another, Let's go to Bethlehem, now, and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us. They came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the baby was lying in the feeding trough. When they saw it, they publicized widely the saying which was spoken to them about this child. All who heard it wondered at the things which were spoken to them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these sayings, pondering them in her heart. The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, just as it was told them. 15 16 17 18 19 20

When eight days were fulfilled for the circumcision of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb. 21

When the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male who opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord), and to offer a 22 23 24

sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 Behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon.  
26 This man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of  
27 Israel, and the Holy Spirit was on him. It had been revealed to him  
28 by the Holy Spirit that he should not see death before he had seen  
the Lord's Christ. He came in the Spirit into the temple. When the  
parents brought in the child, Jesus, that they might do concerning  
him according to the custom of the law, then he received him into  
his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Now you are releasing your servant, Master,  
according to your word, in peace,  
30 for my eyes have seen your salvation,  
31 which you have prepared before the face of all peoples,  
32 a light for revelation to the nations,  
and the glory of your people Israel.

33 Joseph and his mother were marveling at the things which were  
34 spoken concerning him, and Simeon blessed them, and said to  
Mary, his mother, Behold, this child is set for the falling and the  
35 rising of many in Israel, and for a sign which is spoken against. Yes,  
a sword will pierce through your own soul, that the thoughts of  
many hearts may be revealed.

36 There was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of  
the tribe of Asher (she was of a great age, having lived with a  
37 husband seven years from her virginity, and she had been a widow  
for about eighty-four years), who didn't depart from the temple,  
38 worshipping with fastings and petitions night and day. Coming up  
at that very hour, she gave thanks to the Lord, and spoke of him to  
all those who were looking for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 When they had accomplished all things that were according to  
the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city,  
40 Nazareth. The child was growing, and was becoming strong in  
spirit, being filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon  
him.

41 His parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the  
42 Passover. When he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem

according to the custom of the feast, and when they had fulfilled the 43  
days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus stayed behind in  
Jerusalem. Joseph and his mother didn't know it, but supposing him 44  
to be in the company, they went a day's journey, and they looked for  
him among their relatives and acquaintances. When they didn't find 45  
him, they returned to Jerusalem, looking for him. It happened after 46  
three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the  
teachers, both listening to them, and asking them questions. All 47  
who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers.  
When they saw him, they were astonished, and his mother said to 48  
him, Son, why have you treated us this way? Behold, your father and  
I were anxiously looking for you.

He said to them, Why were you looking for me? Didn't you know 49  
that I must be in my Father's house? They didn't understand the 50  
saying which he spoke to them. And he went down with them, and 51  
came to Nazareth. He was subject to them, and his mother kept all  
these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom and 52  
stature, and in favor with God and men.



## Section B

3     **N**OW IN THE FIFTEENTH YEAR of the reign of Tiberius Caesar,  
Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being  
2     tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of  
Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, in the  
3     high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to  
John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness. He came into all the  
4     region around the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for  
remission of sins. As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah  
the prophet,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,  
Make ready the way of the Lord.

Make his paths straight.

5     Every valley will be filled.

Every mountain and hill will be brought low.

The crooked will become straight,  
and the rough ways smooth.

6     All flesh will see God's salvation.

7     He said therefore to the multitudes who went out to be baptized  
by him, You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the  
8     wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance,  
and don't begin to say among yourselves, We have Abraham for our  
9     father, for I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham  
from these stones! Even now the axe also lies at the root of the trees.  
Every tree therefore that doesn't bring forth good fruit is cut down,  
and thrown into the fire.

10    The multitudes asked him, What then must we do?

He answered them, He who has two coats, let him give to him 11  
who has none. He who has food, let him do likewise.

Tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, 12  
Teacher, what must we do?

He said to them, Collect no more than that which is appointed to 13  
you.

Soldiers also asked him, saying, What about us? What must we 14  
do?

He said to them, Extort from no one by violence, neither accuse  
anyone wrongfully. Be content with your wages.

As the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their 15  
hearts concerning John, whether perhaps he was the Christ, John 16  
answered them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but he comes  
who is mightier than I, the latchet of whose sandals I am not worthy  
to loosen. He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and fire, whose fan 17  
is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor,  
and will gather the wheat into his barn, but he will burn up the chaff  
with unquenchable fire.

Then with many other exhortations he preached good news to the 18  
people, but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias, 19  
his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, 20  
added this also to them all, that he shut up John in prison. Now it 21  
happened, when all the people were baptized, Jesus also had been  
baptized, and was praying. The sky was opened, and the Holy Spirit 22  
descended in a bodily form as a dove on him, and a voice came out  
of the sky, saying You are my beloved Son. In you I am well pleased.

Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years old, 23  
being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the son of Heli, the son 24  
of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai,  
the son of Joseph, the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son 25  
of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, the son of Maath, the 26  
son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Joseph, the son of  
Judah, the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, 27  
the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, the son of Melchi, the son of 28  
Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Er, the son 29  
of Jose, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the  
son of Levi, the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, 30

31 the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim, the son of Melea, the son of  
Menan, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David,  
32 the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of  
33 Salmon, the son of Nahshon, the son of Amminadab, the son of  
34 Aram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, the son  
of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the  
35 son of Nahor, the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the  
36 son of Eber, the son of Shelah, the son of Cainan, the son of  
Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,  
37 the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son  
38 of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, the son of Enos, the son of Seth,  
the son of Adam, the son of God.

4 Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was  
2 led by the Spirit into the wilderness for forty days, being tempted by  
the devil. He ate nothing in those days. Afterward, when they were  
3 completed, he was hungry. The devil said to him, If you are the Son  
of God, command this stone to become bread.

4 Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, Man shall not live by  
bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 The devil, leading him up on a high mountain, showed him all  
6 the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. The devil said to  
him, I will give you all this authority, and their glory, for it has been  
7 delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I want. If you therefore  
will worship before me, it will all be yours.

8 Jesus answered him, Get behind me Satan! For it is written, You  
shall worship the Lord your God, and you shall serve him only.

9 He led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the pinnacle of the  
temple, and said to him, If you are the Son of God, cast yourself  
10 down from here, for it is written,

He will put his angels in charge of you, to guard you,

11 and,

On their hands they will bear you up,  
lest perhaps you dash your foot against a stone.

Jesus answering, said to him, It has been said, You shall not tempt  
the Lord your God. 12

When the devil had completed every temptation, he departed  
from him until another time. 13

Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and news  
about him spread through all the surrounding area. He taught in  
their synagogues, being glorified by all. 14 15

He came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. He  
entered, as was his custom, into the synagogue on the Sabbath day,  
and stood up to read. The book of the prophet Isaiah was handed to  
him. He opened the book, and found the place where it was written, 16 17

The Spirit of the Lord is on me,  
because he has anointed me to preach good news to  
the poor. 18

He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted,  
to proclaim release to the captives,  
recovering of sight to the blind,  
to deliver those who are crushed,  
and to proclaim the acceptable year of the  
Lord. 19

He closed the book, gave it back to the attendant, and sat down.  
The eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. He began to  
tell them, Today, this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing. 20 21

All testified about him, and wondered at the gracious words  
which proceeded out of his mouth, and they said, Isn't this Joseph's  
son? 22

He said to them, Doubtless you will tell me this parable,  
Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we have heard done at  
Capernaum, do also here in your hometown. He said, Most  
certainly I tell you, no prophet is acceptable in his hometown. But  
truly I tell you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of  
Elijah, when the sky was shut up three years and six months, when a  
great famine came over all the land. Elijah was sent to none of them,  
except to Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, to a woman who was a  
widow. There were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the 23 24 25 26 27

prophet, yet not one of them was cleansed, except Naaman, the Syrian.

28 They were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard  
29 these things. They rose up, threw him out of the city, and led him to  
30 the brow of the hill that their city was built on, that they might  
throw him off the cliff. But he, passing through their midst, went  
his way.

31 He came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. He was teaching  
32 them on the Sabbath day, and they were astonished at his teaching,  
33 for his word was with authority. In the synagogue there was a man  
who had a spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud  
34 voice, saying, Ah! what have we to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth?  
Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are: the Holy One of  
God!

35 Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and come out of him! When  
the demon had thrown him down in their midst, he came out of  
him, having done him no harm.

36 Amazement came on all, and they spoke together, one with  
another, saying, What is this word? For with authority and power  
37 he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out! News about  
him went out into every place of the surrounding region.

38 He rose up from the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house.  
Simon's mother-in-law was afflicted with a great fever, and they  
39 begged him for her. He stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it  
left her. Immediately she rose up and served them. When the sun  
40 was setting, all those who had any sick with various diseases brought  
them to him, and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed  
41 them. Demons also came out from many, crying out, and saying,  
You are the Christ, the Son of God! Rebuking them, he didn't allow  
them to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

42 When it was day, he departed and went into an uninhabited  
place, and the multitudes looked for him, and came to him, and  
43 held on to him, so that he wouldn't go away from them. But he said  
to them, I must preach the good news of the Kingdom of God to  
44 the other cities also. For this reason I have been sent. He was  
preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

Now it happened, while the multitude pressed on him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret. He saw two boats standing by the lake, but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. He entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. He sat down and taught the multitudes from the boat. When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a catch.

Simon answered him, Master, we worked all night, and took nothing, but at your word I will let down the net. When they had done this, they caught a great multitude of fish, and their net was breaking. They beckoned to their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. They came, and filled both boats, so that they began to sink. But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, Lord. For he was amazed, and all who were with him, at the catch of fish which they had caught, and so also were James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon.

Jesus said to Simon, Don't be afraid. From now on you will be catching people alive.

When they had brought their boats to land, they left everything, and followed him. It happened, while he was in one of the cities, behold, there was a man full of leprosy. When he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and begged him, saying, Lord, if you want to, you can make me clean.

He stretched out his hand, and touched him, saying, I want to. Be made clean.

Immediately the leprosy left him. He commanded him to tell no one, But go your way, and show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing according to what Moses commanded, for a testimony to them. But the report concerning him spread much more, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. But he withdrew himself into the desert, and prayed.

It happened on one of those days, that he was teaching, and there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who had come out of every village of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem. The power of the

18 Lord was with him to heal them. Behold, men brought a paralyzed  
 19 man on a cot, and they sought to bring him in to lay before Jesus.  
 Not finding a way to bring him in because of the multitude, they  
 went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with  
 20 his cot into the midst before Jesus. Seeing their faith, he said to him,  
 Man, your sins are forgiven you.

21 The scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is  
 this that speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But Jesus, perceiving their thoughts, answered them, Why are  
 23 you reasoning so in your hearts? Which is easier to say, Your sins are  
 24 forgiven you, or to say, Arise and walk? But that you may know that  
 the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins (he said to the  
 paralyzed man), I tell you, arise, and take up your cot, and go to your  
 house.

25 Immediately he rose up before them, and took up that which he  
 was laying on, and departed to his house, glorifying God.  
 26 Amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God. They were  
 filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things today.

27 After these things he went out, and saw a tax collector named  
 Levi sitting at the tax office, and said to him, Follow me!

28 29 He left everything, and rose up and followed him. Levi made a  
 great feast for him in his house. There was a great crowd of tax  
 30 collectors and others who were reclining with them. Their scribes  
 and the Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do  
 31 you eat and drink with the tax collectors and sinners? Jesus answered  
 them, Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those  
 32 who are sick do. I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners to  
 repentance.

33 They said to him, Why do John's disciples often fast and pray,  
 likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink?

34 He said to them, Can you make the friends of the bridegroom  
 35 fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come  
 when the bridegroom will be taken away from them. Then they will  
 36 fast in those days. He also told a parable to them. No one puts a  
 piece from a new garment on an old garment, or else he will tear the  
 37 new, and also the piece from the new will not match the old. No one  
 puts new wine into old wineskins, or else the new wine will burst

the skins, and it will be spilled, and the skins will be destroyed. But 38  
new wine must be put into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved.  
No man having drunk old wine immediately desires new, for he 39  
says, The old is better.

Now it happened on the second Sabbath after the first, that he 6  
was going through the grain fields. His disciples plucked the heads  
of grain, and ate, rubbing them in their hands. But some of the 2  
Pharisees said to them, Why do you do that which is not lawful to  
do on the Sabbath day?

Jesus, answering them, said, Haven't you read what David did 3  
when he was hungry, he, and those who were with him, how he 4  
entered into God's house, and took and ate the show bread, and  
gave also to those who were with him, which is not lawful to eat  
except for the priests alone? He said to them, The Son of Man is 5  
lord of the Sabbath.

It also happened on another Sabbath that he entered into the 6  
synagogue and taught. There was a man there, and his right hand  
was withered. The scribes and the Pharisees watched him, to see 7  
whether he would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an  
accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and he said to 8  
the man who had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand in the  
middle. He arose and stood. Then Jesus said to them, I will ask you 9  
something: Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good, or to do harm?  
To save a life, or to kill? He looked around at them all, and said to 10  
the man, Stretch out your hand. He did, and his hand was restored  
as sound as the other. But they were filled with rage, and talked with 11  
one another about what they might do to Jesus.



## Section C

12 **I**T HAPPENED IN THESE DAYS, that he went out to the mountain to  
13 pray, and he continued all night in prayer to God. When it was  
14 day, he called his disciples, and from them he chose twelve, whom  
15 he also named apostles: Simon, whom he also named Peter,  
16 Andrew, his brother, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew,  
17 Thomas, James, the son of Alphaeus, Simon, who was called the  
18 Zealot, Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who also became  
19 a traitor. He came down with them, and stood on a level place, with  
a crowd of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all  
Judea and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came  
to hear him and to be healed of their diseases, as well as those who  
were troubled by unclean spirits, and they were being healed. All the  
multitude sought to touch him, for power came out from him and  
healed them all.

20 He lifted up his eyes to his disciples, and said,

Blessed are you who are poor,  
for yours is the Kingdom of God.  
21 Blessed are you who hunger now,  
for you will be filled.  
Blessed are you who weep now,  
for you will laugh.  
22 Blessed are you when men shall hate you, and when they  
shall exclude and mock you, and throw out your  
name as evil, for the Son of Man's sake.  
23 Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy, for behold, your  
reward is great in heaven, for their fathers did the  
same thing to the prophets.

But woe to you who are rich! 24

For you have received your consolation.

Woe to you, you who are full now, 25

for you will be hungry.

Woe to you who laugh now,

for you will mourn and weep.

Woe, when men speak well of you, 26

for their fathers did the same thing to the false  
prophets.

But I tell you who hear: love your enemies, do good to those who 27

hate you, bless those who curse you, and pray for those who mistreat 28

you. To him who strikes you on the cheek, offer also the other, and 29

from him who takes away your cloak, don't withhold your coat also.

Give to everyone who asks you, and don't ask him who takes away 30

your goods to give them back again.

As you would like people to do to you, do exactly so to them. If 32

you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even

sinnners love those who love them. If you do good to those who do 33

good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the

same. If you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what 34

credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive back as

much. But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting 35

nothing back, and your reward will be great, and you will be

children of the Most High, for he is kind toward the unthankful and

evil.

Therefore be merciful, 36

even as your Father is also merciful.

Don't judge, 37

and you won't be judged.

Don't condemn,

and you won't be condemned.

Set free,

and you will be set free.

38 Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down,  
shaken together, and running over, will be given to you. For with the  
same measure you measure it will be measured back to you.

39 He spoke a parable to them. Can the blind guide the blind? Won't  
40 they both fall into a pit? A disciple is not above his teacher, but  
41 everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher. Why do  
you see the speck of chaff that is in your brother's eye, but don't  
42 consider the beam that is in your own eye? Or how can you tell your  
brother, Brother, let me remove the speck of chaff that is in your eye,  
when you yourself don't see the beam that is in your own eye? You  
hypocrite! First remove the beam from your own eye, and then you  
can see clearly to remove the speck of chaff that is in your brother's  
43 eye. For there is no good tree that brings forth rotten fruit, nor again  
44 a rotten tree that brings forth good fruit. For each tree is known by  
its own fruit. For people don't gather figs from thorns, nor do they  
45 gather grapes from a bramble bush. The good man out of the good  
treasure of his heart brings out that which is good, and the evil man  
out of the evil treasure of his heart brings out that which is evil, for  
out of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaks.

46 Why do you call me, Lord, Lord, and don't do the things which I  
47 say? Everyone who comes to me, and hears my words, and does  
48 them, I will show you who he is like. He is like a man building a  
house, who dug and went deep, and laid a foundation on the rock.  
When a flood arose, the stream broke against that house, and could  
49 not shake it, because it was founded on the rock. But he who hears,  
and doesn't do, is like a man who built a house on the earth without  
a foundation, against which the stream broke, and immediately it  
fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

7 After he had finished speaking in the hearing of the people, he  
2 entered into Capernaum. A certain centurion's servant, who was  
3 dear to him, was sick and at the point of death. When he heard  
about Jesus, he sent to him elders of the Jews, asking him to come  
4 and save his servant. When they came to Jesus, they begged him  
5 earnestly, saying, He is worthy for you to do this for him, for he  
6 loves our nation, and he built our synagogue for us. Jesus went with  
them. When he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent  
friends to him, saying to him, Lord, don't trouble yourself, for I am

not worthy for you to come under my roof. Therefore I didn't even  
 think myself worthy to come to you, but say the word, and my  
 servant will be healed. For I also am a man placed under authority,  
 having under myself soldiers. I tell this one, Go! and he goes, and to  
 another, Come! and he comes, and to my servant, Do this, and he  
 does it.

When Jesus heard these things, he marveled at him, and turned  
 and said to the multitude who followed him, I tell you, I have not  
 found such great faith, no, not in Israel. Those who were sent,  
 returning to the house, found that the servant who had been sick  
 was well.

It happened soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain.  
 Many of his disciples, along with a great multitude, went with him.  
 Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, one who was  
 dead was carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a  
 widow. Many people of the city were with her. When the Lord saw  
 her, he had compassion on her, and said to her, Don't cry. He came  
 near and touched the coffin, and the bearers stood still. He said,  
 Young man, I tell you, arise! He who was dead sat up, and began to  
 speak. And he gave him to his mother.

Fear took hold of all, and they glorified God, saying, A great  
 prophet has arisen among us! and, God has visited his people! This  
 report went out concerning him in the whole of Judea, and in all the  
 surrounding region.

The disciples of John told him about all these things. John, calling  
 to himself two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Are you  
 the one who is coming, or should we look for another? When the  
 men had come to him, they said, John the Baptist has sent us to you,  
 saying, Are you he who comes, or should we look for another?

In that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil  
 spirits, and to many who were blind he gave sight. Jesus answered  
 them, Go and tell John the things which you have seen and heard:  
 that the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are  
 cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have  
 good news preached to them. Blessed is he who finds no occasion  
 for stumbling in me.

24 When John's messengers had departed, he began to tell the  
25 multitudes about John, What did you go out into the wilderness to  
26 see? A reed shaken by the wind? But what did you go out to see? A  
27 man clothed in soft clothing? Behold, those who are gorgeously  
dressed, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what did you go  
out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a  
prophet. This is he of whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before your face,  
who will prepare your way before you.

28 For I tell you, among those who are born of women there is not a  
greater prophet than John the Baptist, yet he who is least in the  
Kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 When all the people and the tax collectors heard this, they  
declared God to be just, having been baptized with John's baptism.  
30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the counsel of God, not  
being baptized by him themselves.

31 To what then will I liken the people of this generation? What are  
32 they like? They are like children who sit in the marketplace, and call  
one to another, saying, We piped to you, and you didn't dance. We  
33 mourned, and you didn't weep. For John the Baptist came neither  
34 eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, He has a demon. The  
Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, Behold, a  
gluttonous man, and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and  
35 sinners! Wisdom is justified by all her children.

36 One of the Pharisees invited him to eat with him. He entered  
37 into the Pharisee's house, and sat at the table. Behold, a woman in  
the city who was a sinner, when she knew that he was reclining in  
the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster jar of ointment.  
Standing behind at his feet weeping, she began to wet his feet with  
her tears, and she wiped them with the hair of her head, kissed his  
38 feet, and anointed them with the ointment. Now when the Pharisee  
who had invited him saw it, he said to himself, This man, if he were  
a prophet, would have perceived who and what kind of woman this  
is who touches him, that she is a sinner.

40 Jesus answered him, Simon, I have something to tell you.

He said, Teacher, say on.

A certain lender had two debtors. The one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. When they couldn't pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? 41 42

Simon answered, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. 43

He said to him, You have judged correctly. Turning to the woman, he said to Simon, Do you see this woman? I entered into your house, and you gave me no water for my feet, but she has wet my feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head. You gave me no kiss, but she, since the time I came in, has not ceased to kiss my feet. You didn't anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with ointment. Therefore I tell you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little. He said to her, Your sins are forgiven. 44 45 46 47 48

Those who sat at the table with him began to say to themselves, Who is this who even forgives sins? 49

He said to the woman, Your faith has saved you. Go in peace. 50

It happened soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the good news of the Kingdom of God. With him were the twelve, and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out, and Joanna, the wife of Chuzas, Herod's steward, Susanna, and many others, who served them from their possessions. When a great multitude came together, and people from every city were coming to him, he spoke by a parable. The farmer went out to sow his seed. As he sowed, some fell along the road, and it was trampled under foot, and the birds of the sky devoured it. Other seed fell on the rock, and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. Other fell amid the thorns, and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. Other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit one hundred times. As he said these things, he called out, He who has ears to hear, let him hear! 8 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

Then his disciples asked him, What does this parable mean? 9

He said, To you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of God, but to the rest in parables, that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. Now the parable is this: The seed 10 11

12 is the word of God. Those along the road are those who hear, then  
 13 the devil comes, and takes away the word from their heart, that they  
 14 may not believe and be saved. Those on the rock are they who, when  
 they hear, receive the word with joy, but these have no root, who  
 believe for a while, then fall away in time of temptation. That which  
 fell among the thorns, these are those who have heard, and as they  
 go on their way they are choked with cares, riches, and pleasures of  
 15 life, and bring no fruit to maturity. That in the good ground, these  
 are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word,  
 hold it tightly, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 No one, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a container, or puts  
 it under a bed, but puts it on a stand, that those who enter in may  
 17 see the light. For nothing is hidden, that will not be revealed, nor  
 18 anything secret, that will not be known and come to light. Be  
 careful therefore how you hear. For whoever has, to him will be  
 given, and whoever doesn't have, from him will be taken away even  
 that which he thinks he has.

19 His mother and brothers came to him, and they could not come  
 20 near him for the crowd. It was told him by some saying, Your  
 mother and your brothers stand outside, desiring to see you.

21 But he answered them, My mother and my brothers are these  
 who hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it happened on one of those days, that he entered into a  
 boat, himself and his disciples, and he said to them, Let's go over to  
 23 the other side of the lake. So they launched out. But as they sailed,  
 he fell asleep. A wind storm came down on the lake, and they were  
 24 taking on dangerous amounts of water. They came to him, and  
 awoke him, saying, Master, master, we are dying! He awoke, and  
 rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and  
 25 it was calm. He said to them, Where is your faith? Being afraid they  
 marveled, saying one to another, Who is this, then, that he  
 26 commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him? They  
 arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee.

27 When Jesus stepped ashore, a certain man out of the city who had  
 demons for a long time met him. He wore no clothes, and didn't live  
 28 in a house, but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and  
 fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What do I have to

do with you, Jesus, you Son of the Most High God? I beg you, don't torment me! For Jesus was commanding the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For the unclean spirit had often seized the man. He was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters. Breaking the bands apart, he was driven by the demon into the desert. 29

Jesus asked him, What is your name? 30

He said, Legion, for many demons had entered into him. They begged him that he would not command them to go into the abyss. Now there was there a herd of many pigs feeding on the mountain, and they begged him that he would allow them to enter into those. He allowed them. The demons came out from the man, and entered into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake, and were drowned. When those who fed them saw what had happened, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. 31 32 33 34

People went out to see what had happened. They came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting at Jesus' feet, clothed and in his right mind, and they were afraid. Those who saw it told them how he who had been possessed by demons was healed. All the people of the surrounding country of the Gadarenes asked him to depart from them, for they were very much afraid. He entered into the boat, and returned. But the man from whom the demons had gone out begged him that he might go with him, but Jesus sent him away, saying, Return to your house, and declare what great things God has done for you. He went his way, proclaiming throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him. 35 36 37 38 39

It happened, when Jesus returned, that the multitude welcomed him, for they were all waiting for him. Behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. He fell down at Jesus' feet, and begged him to come into his house, for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went, the multitudes pressed against him. A woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years, who had spent all her living on physicians, and could not be healed by any, came behind him, and touched the fringe of his cloak, and immediately the flow of her blood stopped. Jesus said, Who touched me? 40 41 42 43 44 45



When all denied it, Peter and those with him said, Master, the multitudes press and jostle you, and you say, Who touched me?

46 But Jesus said, Someone did touch me, for I perceived that power  
47 has gone out of me. When the woman saw that she was not hidden,  
she came trembling, and falling down before him declared to him in  
the presence of all the people the reason why she had touched him,  
48 and how she was healed immediately. He said to her, Daughter,  
cheer up. Your faith has made you well. Go in peace.

49 While he still spoke, one from the ruler of the synagogue's house  
came, saying to him, Your daughter is dead. Don't trouble the  
Teacher.

50 But Jesus hearing it, answered him, Don't be afraid. Only believe,  
and she will be healed.

51 When he came to the house, he didn't allow anyone to enter in,  
52 except Peter, John, James, the father of the child, and her mother.  
All were weeping and mourning her, but he said, Don't weep. She  
isn't dead, but sleeping.

53 54 They were ridiculing him, knowing that she was dead. But he put  
them all outside, and taking her by the hand, he called, saying,  
55 Child, arise! Her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately. He  
56 commanded that something be given to her to eat. Her parents were  
amazed, but he commanded them to tell no one what had been  
done.

9 He called the twelve together, and gave them power and  
2 authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. He sent them forth  
3 to preach the Kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. He said to  
them, Take nothing for your journey—neither staffs, nor wallet, nor  
4 bread, nor money, neither have two coats apiece. Into whatever  
5 house you enter, stay there, and depart from there. As many as don't  
receive you, when you depart from that city, shake off even the dust  
from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 They departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the  
7 Good News, and healing everywhere. Now Herod the tetrarch  
heard of all that was done by him, and he was very perplexed,  
8 because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, and  
by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that one of the old  
9 prophets had risen again. Herod said, John I beheaded, but who is

this, about whom I hear such things? He sought to see him. The apostles, when they had returned, told him what things they had done. 10

He took them, and withdrew apart to a deserted place of a city called Bethsaida. But the multitudes, perceiving it, followed him. He welcomed them, and spoke to them of the Kingdom of God, and he cured those who needed healing. The day began to wear away, and the twelve came, and said to him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the surrounding villages and farms, and lodge, and get food, for we are here in a deserted place. 11 12

But he said to them, You give them something to eat. 13

They said, We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we should go and buy food for all these people. For they were about five thousand men. 14

He said to his disciples, Make them sit down in groups of about fifty each. They did so, and made them all sit down. He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to the sky, he blessed them, and broke them, and gave them to the disciples to set before the multitude. They ate, and were all filled. They gathered up twelve baskets of broken pieces that were left over. 15 16 17

It happened, as he was praying alone, that the disciples were with him, and he asked them, Who do the multitudes say that I am? 18

They answered, John the Baptist, but others say, Elijah, and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again. 19

He said to them, But who do you say that I am? 20

Peter answered, The Christ of God.

But he warned them, and commanded them to tell this to no one, saying, The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. 21 22

He said to all, If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever will lose his life for my sake, the same will save it. For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses or forfeits his own self? For whoever will be ashamed of me and of my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed, when he comes in his glory, and the glory of the Father, 23 24 25 26

27 and of the holy angels. But I tell you the truth: There are some of  
those who stand here, who will in no way taste of death, until they  
see the Kingdom of God.

28 It happened about eight days after these sayings, that he took  
with him Peter, John, and James, and went up onto the mountain to  
29 pray. As he was praying, the appearance of his face was altered, and  
30 his clothing became white and dazzling. Behold, two men were  
31 talking with him, who were Moses and Elijah, who appeared in  
glory, and spoke of his departure, which he was about to accomplish  
at Jerusalem.

32 Now Peter and those who were with him were heavy with sleep,  
but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men  
33 who stood with him. It happened, as they were parting from him,  
that Peter said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here. Let's  
make three tents: one for you, and one for Moses, and one for  
Elijah, not knowing what he said.

34 While he said these things, a cloud came and overshadowed  
35 them, and they were afraid as they entered into the cloud. A voice  
came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son. Listen to  
36 him! When the voice came, Jesus was found alone. They were silent,  
and told no one in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37 It happened on the next day, when they had come down from the  
38 mountain, that a great multitude met him. Behold, a man from the  
crowd called out, saying, Teacher, I beg you to look at my son, for he  
39 is my only child. Behold, a spirit takes him, he suddenly cries out,  
and it convulses him so that he foams, and it hardly departs from  
40 him, bruising him severely. I begged your disciples to cast it out, and  
they couldn't.

41 Jesus answered, Faithless and perverse generation, how long shall  
I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here.

42 While he was still coming, the demon threw him down and  
convulsed him violently. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and  
43 healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. They were all  
astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marveling at all the things which Jesus did, he  
44 said to his disciples, Let these words sink into your ears, for the Son  
45 of Man will be delivered up into the hands of men. But they didn't

understand this saying. It was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it, and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

There arose an argument among them about which of them was the greatest. Jesus, perceiving the reasoning of their hearts, took a little child, and set him by his side, and said to them, Whoever receives this little child in my name receives me. Whoever receives me receives him who sent me. For whoever is least among you all, this one will be great. 46  
47  
48

John answered, Master, we saw someone casting out demons in your name, and we forbade him, because he doesn't follow with us. 49

Jesus said to him, Don't forbid him, for he who is not against us is for us. 50

## Section D

51 **I**T CAME TO PASS, when the days were near that he should be taken  
52 up, he intently set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent  
messengers before his face. They went, and entered into a village of  
53 the Samaritans, so as to prepare for him. They didn't receive him,  
54 because he was traveling with his face set towards Jerusalem. When  
his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, do you want  
us to command fire to come down from the sky, and destroy them,  
just as Elijah did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, You don't know of what kind of  
56 spirit you are. For the Son of Man didn't come to destroy men's lives,  
but to save them.

57 They went to another village. As they went on the way, a certain  
man said to him, I want to follow you wherever you go, Lord.

58 Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky  
have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head.

59 He said to another, Follow me!

But he said, Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father.

60 But Jesus said to him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead, but  
you go and announce the Kingdom of God.

61 Another also said, I want to follow you, Lord, but first allow me  
to say good-bye to those who are at my house.

62 But Jesus said to him, No one, having put his hand to the plow,  
and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things, the Lord also appointed seventy others,  
and sent them two by two ahead of him into every city and place,  
2 where he was about to come. Then he said to them, The harvest is  
indeed plentiful, but the laborers are few. Pray therefore to the Lord  
3 of the harvest, that he may send out laborers into his harvest. Go

your ways. Behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves. Carry no  
 purse, nor wallet, nor sandals. Greet no one on the way. Into  
 whatever house you enter, first say, Peace be to this house. If a son of  
 peace is there, your peace will rest on him, but if not, it will return to  
 you. Remain in that same house, eating and drinking the things  
 they give, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Don't go from  
 house to house. Into whatever city you enter, and they receive you,  
 eat the things that are set before you. Heal the sick who are therein,  
 and tell them, The Kingdom of God has come near to you. But into  
 whatever city you enter, and they don't receive you, go out into its  
 streets and say, Even the dust from your city that clings to us, we  
 wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that the Kingdom of  
 God has come near to you. I tell you, it will be more tolerable in that  
 day for Sodom than for that city.

Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty  
 works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you,  
 they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.  
 But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment  
 than for you. You, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be  
 brought down to Hades. Whoever listens to you listens to me, and  
 whoever rejects you rejects me. Whoever rejects me rejects him who  
 sent me.

The seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are  
 subject to us in your name!

He said to them, I saw Satan having fallen like lightning from  
 heaven. Behold, I give you authority to tread on serpents and  
 scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy. Nothing will in any  
 way hurt you. Nevertheless, don't rejoice in this, that the spirits are  
 subject to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

In that same hour Jesus rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, I  
 thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have  
 hidden these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed  
 them to little children. Yes, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in  
 your sight.

Turning to the disciples, he said, All things have been delivered  
 to me by my Father. No one knows who the Son is, except the

Father, and who the Father is, except the Son, and he to whomever the Son desires to reveal him.

23       Turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed are the eyes  
24       which see the things that you see, for I tell you that many prophets  
      and kings desired to see the things which you see, and didn't see  
      them, and to hear the things which you hear, and didn't hear them.

25       Behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested him, saying,  
      Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26       He said to him, What is written in the law? How do you read it?

27       He answered, You shall love the Lord your God with all your  
      heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your  
      mind, and your neighbor as yourself.

28       He said to him, You have answered correctly. Do this, and you  
      will live.

29       But he, desiring to justify himself, asked Jesus, Who is my  
      neighbor?

30       Jesus answered, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to  
      Jericho, and he fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat  
31       him, and departed, leaving him half dead. By chance a certain priest  
      was going down that way. When he saw him, he passed by on the  
32       other side. In the same way a Levite also, when he came to the  
33       place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. But a certain  
      Samaritan, as he traveled, came where he was. When he saw him,  
34       he was moved with compassion, came to him, and bound up his  
      wounds, pouring on oil and wine. He set him on his own animal,  
35       and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. On the next day,  
      when he departed, he took out two denarii, and gave them to the  
      host, and said to him, Take care of him. Whatever you spend  
36       beyond that, I will repay you when I return. Now which of these  
      three do you think seemed to be a neighbor to him who fell among  
      the robbers?

37       He said, He who showed mercy on him.

      Then Jesus said to him, Go and do likewise.

38       It happened as they went on their way, he entered into a certain  
      village, and a certain woman named Martha received him into her  
39       house. She had a sister called Mary, who also sat at Jesus' feet, and  
40       heard his word. But Martha was distracted with much serving, and

she came up to him, and said, Lord, don't you care that my sister left me to serve alone? Ask her therefore to help me.

Jesus answered her, Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things, but one thing is needed. Mary has chosen the good part, which will not be taken away from her. 41 42

It happened, that when he finished praying in a certain place, one of his disciples said to him, Lord, teach us to pray, just as John also taught his disciples. 11

He said to them, When you pray, say, 2

Our Father in heaven,  
may your name be kept holy.

May your Kingdom come.

May your will be done on earth, as it is in heaven.

Give us day by day our daily bread. 3

Forgive us our sins, 4

for we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us.

Bring us not into temptation,  
but deliver us from the evil one.

He said to them, Which of you, if you go to a friend at midnight, and tell him, Friend, lend me three loaves of bread, for a friend of mine has come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him, and he from within will answer and say, Don't bother me. The door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed. I can't get up and give it to you? I tell you, although he will not rise and give it to him because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence, he will get up and give him as many as he needs. 5 6 7 8

I tell you, keep asking, and it will be given you. Keep seeking, and you will find. Keep knocking, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives. He who seeks finds. To him who knocks it will be opened. 9 10

Which of you fathers, if your son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, he won't give him a snake instead of a fish, will he? Or if he asks for an egg, he won't give him a scorpion, will he? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your 11 12 13



children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him?

14 He was casting out a demon, and it was mute. It happened, when  
the demon had gone out, the mute man spoke, and the multitudes  
15 marveled. But some of them said, He casts out demons by  
16 Beelzebul, the prince of the demons. Others, testing him, sought  
17 from him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said  
to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to  
18 desolation. A house divided against itself falls. If Satan also is  
divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say  
19 that I cast out demons by Beelzebul. But if I cast out demons by  
Beelzebul, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore will  
20 they be your judges. But if I by the finger of God cast out demons,  
then the Kingdom of God has come to you.

21 When the strong man, fully armed, guards his own dwelling, his  
22 goods are safe. But when someone stronger attacks him and  
overcomes him, he takes from him his whole armor in which he  
trusted, and divides his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me. He who doesn't gather with  
24 me scatters. The unclean spirit, when he has gone out of the man,  
passes through dry places, seeking rest, and finding none, he says, I  
25 will turn back to my house from which I came out. When he  
26 returns, he finds it swept and put in order. Then he goes, and takes  
seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and  
dwell there. The last state of that man becomes worse than the first.

27 It came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of  
the multitude lifted up her voice, and said to him, Blessed is the  
womb that bore you, and the breasts which nursed you!

28 But he said, On the contrary, blessed are those who hear the word  
of God, and keep it.

29 When the multitudes were gathering together to him, he began  
to say, This is an evil generation. It seeks after a sign. No sign will be  
30 given to it but the sign of Jonah, the prophet. For even as Jonah  
became a sign to the Ninevites, so will also the Son of Man be to  
31 this generation. The Queen of the South will rise up in the  
judgment with the men of this generation, and will condemn them:  
for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of

Solomon, and behold, one greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh will stand up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, one greater than Jonah is here. 32

No one, when he has lit a lamp, puts it in a cellar or under a basket, but on a stand, that those who come in may see the light. The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore when your eye is good, your whole body is also full of light, but when it is evil, your body also is full of darkness. Therefore see whether the light that is in you isn't darkness. If therefore your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, it will be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining gives you light. 33 34 35 36

Now as he spoke, a certain Pharisee asked him to dine with him. He went in, and sat at the table. When the Pharisee saw it, he marveled that he had not first washed himself before dinner. The Lord said to him, Now you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. You foolish ones, didn't he who made the outside make the inside also? But give for gifts to the needy those things which are within, and behold, all things will be clean to you. But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and every herb, but you bypass justice and the love of God. You ought to have done these, and not to have left the other undone. Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the best seats in the synagogues, and the greetings in the marketplaces. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like hidden graves, and the men who walk over them don't know it. 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44

One of the lawyers answered him, Teacher, in saying this you insult us also. 45

He said, Woe to you lawyers also! For you load men with burdens that are difficult to carry, and you yourselves won't even lift one finger to help carry those burdens. Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. So you testify and consent to the works of your fathers. For they killed them, and you build their tombs. Therefore also the wisdom of God said, I will send to them prophets and apostles, and some of them they will kill and persecute, that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed 46 47 48 49 50

51 from the foundation of the world, may be required of this  
generation, from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zachariah, who  
52 perished between the altar and the sanctuary. Yes, I tell you, it will  
be required of this generation. Woe to you lawyers! For you took  
away the key of knowledge. You didn't enter in yourselves, and those  
who were entering in, you hindered.

53 As he said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees  
began to be terribly angry, and to draw many things out of him,  
54 lying in wait for him, and seeking to catch him in something he  
might say, that they might accuse him.

12 Meanwhile, when a multitude of many thousands had gathered  
together, so much so that they trampled on each other, he began to  
tell his disciples first of all, Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees,  
2 which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing covered up, that will not be  
3 revealed, nor hidden, that will not be known. Therefore whatever  
you have said in the darkness will be heard in the light. What you  
have spoken in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed on the  
housetops.

4 I tell you, my friends, don't be afraid of those who kill the body,  
5 and after that have no more that they can do. But I will warn you  
whom you should fear. Fear him, who after he has killed, has power  
to cast into Gehenna. Yes, I tell you, fear him.

6 Aren't five sparrows sold for two assaria coins? Not one of them is  
7 forgotten by God. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.  
Therefore don't be afraid. You are of more value than many  
sparrows.

8 I tell you, everyone who confesses me before men, him will the  
9 Son of Man also confess before the angels of God, but he who  
denies me in the presence of men will be denied in the presence of  
10 the angels of God. Everyone who speaks a word against the Son of  
Man will be forgiven, but those who blaspheme against the Holy  
11 Spirit will not be forgiven. When they bring you before the  
synagogues, the rulers, and the authorities, don't be anxious how or  
12 what you will answer, or what you will say, for the Holy Spirit will  
teach you in that same hour what you must say.

13 One of the multitude said to him, Teacher, tell my brother to  
divide the inheritance with me.

11  
12

But he said to him, Man, who made me a judge or an arbitrator over you? He said to them, Beware! Keep yourselves from covetousness, for a man's life doesn't consist of the abundance of the things which he possesses. 14 15

He spoke a parable to them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth abundantly. He reasoned within himself, saying, What will I do, because I don't have room to store my crops? He said, This is what I will do. I will pull down my barns, and build bigger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods. I will tell my soul, Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years. Take your ease, eat, drink, be merry. 16 17 18 19

But God said to him, You foolish one, tonight your soul is required of you. The things which you have prepared—whose will they be? So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. 20 21

He said to his disciples, Therefore I tell you, don't be anxious for your life, what you will eat, nor yet for your body, what you will wear. Life is more than food, and the body is more than clothing. Consider the ravens: they don't sow, they don't reap, they have no warehouse or barn, and God feeds them. How much more valuable are you than birds! Which of you by being anxious can add a cubit to his height? If then you aren't able to do even the least things, why are you anxious about the rest? Consider the lilies, how they grow. They don't toil, neither do they spin, yet I tell you, even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if this is how God clothes the grass in the field, which today exists, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith? Don't seek what you will eat or what you will drink, neither be anxious. For the nations of the world seek after all of these things, but your Father knows that you need these things. But seek God's Kingdom, and all these things will be added to you. Don't be afraid, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom. Sell that which you have, and give gifts to the needy. Make for yourselves purses which don't grow old, a treasure in the heavens that doesn't fail, where no thief approaches, neither moth destroys. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34

36 Let your waist be dressed and your lamps burning. Be like men  
 watching for their lord, when he returns from the marriage feast,  
 37 that, when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open to  
 him. Blessed are those servants, whom the lord will find watching  
 when he comes. Most certainly I tell you, that he will dress himself,  
 38 and make them recline, and will come and serve them. They will be  
 blessed if he comes in the second or third watch, and finds them so.  
 39 But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what  
 hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not allowed  
 40 his house to be broken into. Therefore be ready also, for the Son of  
 Man is coming in an hour that you don't expect him.

41 Peter said to him, Lord, are you telling this parable to us, or to  
 everybody?

42 The Lord said, Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom  
 his lord will set over his household, to give them their portion of  
 43 food at the right times? Blessed is that servant whom his lord will  
 44 find doing so when he comes. Truly I tell you, that he will set him  
 45 over all that he has. But if that servant says in his heart, My lord  
 delays his coming, and begins to beat the menservants and the  
 46 maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken, then the lord  
 of that servant will come in a day when he isn't expecting him, and  
 in an hour that he doesn't know, and will cut him in two, and place  
 47 his portion with the unfaithful. That servant, who knew his lord's  
 will, and didn't prepare, nor do what he wanted, will be beaten with  
 48 many stripes, but he who didn't know, and did things worthy of  
 stripes, will be beaten with few stripes. To whomever much is given,  
 of him will much be required, and to whom much was entrusted, of  
 him more will be asked.

49 I came to throw fire on the earth. I wish it were already kindled.  
 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how distressed I am  
 51 until it is accomplished! Do you think that I have come to give peace  
 52 in the earth? I tell you, no, but rather division. For from now on,  
 there will be five in one house divided, three against two, and two  
 53 against three. They will be divided, father against son, and son  
 against father, mother against daughter, and daughter against her  
 mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and daughter-  
 in-law against her mother-in-law.

He said to the multitudes also, When you see a cloud rising from the west, immediately you say, A shower is coming, and so it happens. When a south wind blows, you say, There will be a scorching heat, and it happens. You hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky, but how is it that you don't interpret this time? Why don't you judge for yourselves what is right? For when you are going with your adversary before the magistrate, try diligently on the way to be released from him, lest perhaps he drag you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison. I tell you, you will by no means get out of there, until you have paid the very last penny.

Now there were some present at the same time who told him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mixed with their sacrifices. Jesus answered them, Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all the other Galileans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all perish in the same way. Or those eighteen, on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, do you think that they were worse offenders than all the men who dwell in Jerusalem? I tell you, no, but, unless you repent, you will all perish in the same way.

He spoke this parable. A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it, and found none. He said to the vine dresser, Behold, these three years I have come looking for fruit on this fig tree, and found none. Cut it down. Why does it waste the soil? He answered, Lord, leave it alone this year also, until I dig around it, and fertilize it. If it bears fruit, fine, but if not, after that, you can cut it down.

He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath day. Behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and she was bent over, and could in no way straighten herself up. When Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, you are freed from your infirmity. He laid his hands on her, and immediately she stood up straight, and glorified God.

The ruler of the synagogue, being indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work. Therefore come on those days and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day!

15 Therefore the Lord answered him, You hypocrites! Doesn't each  
one of you free his ox or his donkey from the stall on the Sabbath,  
16 and lead him away to water? Ought not this woman, being a  
daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound eighteen long years,  
be freed from this bondage on the Sabbath day?

17 As he said these things, all his adversaries were disappointed, and  
all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done  
by him.

18 He said, What is the Kingdom of God like? To what shall I  
19 compare it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and  
put in his own garden. It grew, and became a large tree, and the  
birds of the sky lodged in its branches.

20 21 Again he said, To what shall I compare the Kingdom of God? It  
is like yeast, which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour,  
until it was all leavened.

22 He went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and  
23 traveling on to Jerusalem. One said to him, Lord, are they few who  
are saved?

24 He said to them, Strive to enter in by the narrow door, for many, I  
25 tell you, will seek to enter in, and will not be able. When once the  
master of the house has risen up, and has shut the door, and you  
begin to stand outside, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord,  
Lord, open to us! then he will answer and tell you, I don't know you  
or where you come from. Then you will begin to say, We ate and  
26 drank in your presence, and you taught in our streets. He will say, I  
27 tell you, I don't know where you come from. Depart from me, all  
you workers of iniquity. There will be weeping and gnashing of  
28 teeth, when you see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets, in  
the Kingdom of God, and yourselves being thrown outside. They  
29 will come from the east, west, north, and south, and will sit down in  
the Kingdom of God. Behold, there are some who are last who will  
30 be first, and there are some who are first who will be last.

31 On that same day, some Pharisees came, saying to him, Get out  
of here, and go away, for Herod wants to kill you.

32 He said to them, Go and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out demons  
and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I  
33 complete my mission. Nevertheless I must go on my way today and

tomorrow and the next day, for it can't be that a prophet perish outside of Jerusalem.

Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that kills the prophets, and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, like a hen gathers her own brood under her wings, and you refused! Behold, your house is left to you desolate. I tell you, you will not see me, until you say, Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!

It happened, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a Sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him. Behold, a certain man who had dropsy was in front of him. Jesus, answering, spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?

But they were silent.

He took him, and healed him, and let him go. He answered them, Which of you, if your son or an ox fell into a well, wouldn't immediately pull him out on a Sabbath day?

They couldn't answer him regarding these things.

He spoke a parable to those who were invited, when he noticed how they chose the best seats, and said to them, When you are invited by anyone to a marriage feast, don't sit in the best seat, since perhaps someone more honorable than you might be invited by him, and he who invited both of you would come and tell you, Make room for this person. Then you would begin, with shame, to take the lowest place. But when you are invited, go and sit in the lowest place, so that when he who invited you comes, he may tell you, Friend, move up higher. Then you will be honored in the presence of all who sit at the table with you. For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

He also said to the one who had invited him, When you make a dinner or a supper, don't call your friends, nor your brothers, nor your kinsmen, nor rich neighbors, or perhaps they might also return the favor, and pay you back. But when you make a feast, ask the poor, the maimed, the lame, or the blind, and you will be blessed, because they don't have the resources to repay you. For you will be repaid in the resurrection of the righteous.



15 When one of those who sat at the table with him heard these things, he said to him, Blessed is he who will feast in the Kingdom of God!

16 But he said to him, A certain man made a great supper, and he  
17 invited many people. He sent out his servant at supper time to tell  
18 those who were invited, Come, for everything is ready now. They all  
as one began to make excuses.

The first said to him, I have bought a field, and I must go and see it. Please have me excused.

19 Another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I must go try them out. Please have me excused.

20 Another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I can't come.

21 That servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in the poor, maimed, blind, and lame.

22 The servant said, Lord, it is done as you commanded, and there is still room.

23 The lord said to the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.  
24 For I tell you that none of those men who were invited will taste of my supper.

25 Now great multitudes were going with him. He turned and said  
26 to them, If anyone comes to me, and doesn't disregard his own father, mother, wife, children, brothers, and sisters, yes, and his own  
27 life also, he can't be my disciple. Whoever doesn't bear his own  
28 cross, and come after me, can't be my disciple. For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doesn't first sit down and count the cost, to  
29 see if he has enough to complete it? Or perhaps, when he has laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, everyone who sees begins to  
30 mock him, saying, This man began to build, and wasn't able to  
31 finish. Or what king, as he goes to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and consider whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sends an envoy, and asks for conditions of peace. So therefore whoever of you  
32 who doesn't renounce all that he has, he can't be my disciple. Salt is  
33  
34

good, but if the salt becomes flat and tasteless, with what do you season it? It is fit neither for the soil nor for the manure pile. It is thrown out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear. 35

Now all the tax collectors and sinners were coming close to him to hear him. The Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man welcomes sinners, and eats with them. 15 2

He told them this parable. Which of you men, if you had one hundred sheep, and lost one of them, wouldn't leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one that was lost, until he found it? When he has found it, he carries it on his shoulders, rejoicing. When he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost! I tell you that even so there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over ninety-nine righteous people who need no repentance. Or what woman, if she had ten drachma coins, if she lost one drachma coin, wouldn't light a lamp, sweep the house, and seek diligently until she found it? When she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma which I had lost. Even so, I tell you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner repenting. 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

He said, A certain man had two sons. The younger of them said to his father, Father, give me my share of your property. He divided his livelihood between them. Not many days after, the younger son gathered all of this together and traveled into a far country. There he wasted his property with riotous living. When he had spent all of it, there arose a severe famine in that country, and he began to be in need. He went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed pigs. He wanted to fill his belly with the husks that the pigs ate, but no one gave him any. But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough to spare, and I'm dying with hunger! I will get up and go to my father, and will tell him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight. I am no more worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired servants. 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19

He arose, and came to his father. But while he was still far off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell 20

21 on his neck, and kissed him. The son said to him, Father, I have  
sinned against heaven, and in your sight. I am no longer worthy to  
be called your son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring out the best robe, and  
23 put it on him. Put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet. Bring  
24 the fattened calf, kill it, and let us eat, and celebrate, for this, my  
son, was dead, and is alive again. He was lost, and is found. They  
began to celebrate.

25 Now his elder son was in the field. As he came near to the house,  
26 he heard music and dancing. He called one of the servants to him,  
27 and asked what was going on. He said to him, Your brother has  
come, and your father has killed the fattened calf, because he has  
28 received him back safe and healthy. But he was angry, and would not  
29 go in. Therefore his father came out, and begged him. But he  
answered his father, Behold, these many years I have served you,  
and I never disobeyed a commandment of yours, but you never gave  
30 me a goat, that I might celebrate with my friends. But when this,  
your son, came, who has devoured your living with prostitutes, you  
killed the fattened calf for him.

31 He said to him, Son, you are always with me, and all that is mine  
32 is yours. But it was appropriate to celebrate and be glad, for this,  
your brother, was dead, and is alive again. He was lost, and is found.

16 He also said to his disciples, There was a certain rich man who  
had a manager. An accusation was made to him that this man was  
wasting his possessions. He called him, and said to him, What is  
2 this that I hear about you? Give an accounting of your management,  
for you can no longer be manager.

3 The manager said within himself, What will I do, seeing that my  
lord is taking away the management position from me? I don't have  
4 strength to dig. I am ashamed to beg. I know what I will do, so that  
when I am removed from management, they may receive me into  
5 their houses. Calling each one of his lord's debtors to him, he said to  
6 the first, How much do you owe to my lord? He said, A hundred  
batos of oil. He said to him, Take your bill, and sit down quickly and  
7 write fifty. Then he said to another, How much do you owe? He  
said, A hundred cors of wheat. He said to him, Take your bill, and  
write eighty.

15  
16

His lord commended the dishonest manager because he had done wisely, for the children of this world are, in their own generation, wiser than the children of the light. I tell you, make for yourselves friends by means of unrighteous mammon, so that when you fail, they may receive you into the eternal tents. He who is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much. He who is dishonest in a very little is also dishonest in much. If therefore you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? If you have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is your own? No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. You aren't able to serve God and mammon.

The Pharisees, who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they scoffed at him. He said to them, You are those who justify yourselves in the sight of men, but God knows your hearts. For that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. The law and the prophets were until John. From that time the Good News of the Kingdom of God is preached, and everyone is forcing his way into it. But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tiny stroke of a pen in the law to fall. Everyone who divorces his wife, and marries another, commits adultery. He who marries one who is divorced from a husband commits adultery.

Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, living in luxury every day. A certain beggar, named Lazarus, was laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table. Yes, even the dogs came and licked his sores. It happened that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried. In Hades, he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and saw Abraham far off, and Lazarus at his bosom. He cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue! For I am in anguish in this flame.

But Abraham said, Son, remember that you, in your lifetime, received your good things, and Lazarus, in the same way, bad things. But now here he is comforted and you are in anguish.

Besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that those who want to pass from here to you are not able, and that none may cross over from there to us.

27 He said, I ask you therefore, father, that you would send him to  
28 my father's house, for I have five brothers, that he may testify to  
them, so they won't also come into this place of torment.

29 But Abraham said to him, They have Moses and the prophets.  
Let them listen to them.

30 He said, No, father Abraham, but if one goes to them from the  
dead, they will repent.

31 He said to him, If they don't listen to Moses and the prophets,  
neither will they be persuaded if one rises from the dead.

17 He said to the disciples, It is impossible that no occasions of  
stumbling should come, but woe to him through whom they come!  
2 It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck,  
and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause  
3 one of these little ones to stumble. Be careful. If your brother sins  
4 against you, rebuke him. If he repents, forgive him. If he sins against  
you seven times in the day, and seven times returns, saying, I repent,  
you shall forgive him.

5 The apostles said to the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 The Lord said, If you had faith like a grain of mustard seed, you  
would tell this sycamore tree, Be uprooted, and be planted in the  
7 sea, and it would obey you. But who is there among you, having a  
servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say, when he comes in  
8 from the field, Come immediately and sit down at the table, and  
will not rather tell him, Prepare my supper, clothe yourself properly,  
and serve me, while I eat and drink. Afterward you shall eat and  
9 drink? Does he thank that servant because he did the things that  
10 were commanded? I think not. Even so you also, when you have  
done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unworthy  
servants. We have done our duty.

11 It happened as he was on his way to Jerusalem, that he was  
12 passing along the borders of Samaria and Galilee. As he entered  
into a certain village, ten men who were lepers met him, who stood  
13 at a distance. They lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, have  
mercy on us!

16  
17

When he saw them, he said to them, Go and show yourselves to the priests. It happened that as they went, they were cleansed. One of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, glorifying God with a loud voice. He fell on his face at Jesus' feet, giving him thanks, and he was a Samaritan. Jesus answered, Weren't the ten cleansed? But where are the nine? Were there none found who returned to give glory to God, except this stranger? Then he said to him, Get up, and go your way. Your faith has healed you.

Being asked by the Pharisees when the Kingdom of God would come, he answered them, The Kingdom of God doesn't come with observation, neither will they say, Look, here! or, Look, there! for behold, the Kingdom of God is within you.

He said to the disciples, The days will come, when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. They will tell you, Look, here! or Look, there! Don't go away, nor follow after them, for as the lightning, when it flashes out of the one part under the sky, shines to the other part under the sky, so will the Son of Man be in his day. But first, he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. As it happened in the days of Noah, even so will it be also in the days of the Son of Man. They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ship, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise, even as it happened in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built, but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from the sky, and destroyed them all. It will be the same way in the day that the Son of Man is revealed. In that day, he who will be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away. Let him who is in the field likewise not turn back. Remember Lot's wife! Whoever seeks to save his life loses it, but whoever loses his life preserves it. I tell you, in that night there will be two people in one bed. The one will be taken, and the other will be left. There will be two grinding grain together. One will be taken, and the other will be left.

They, answering, asked him, Where, Lord?

He said to them, Where the body is, there will the vultures also be gathered together.

18 He also spoke a parable to them that they must always pray, and  
2 not give up, saying, There was a judge in a certain city who didn't  
3 fear God, and didn't respect man. A widow was in that city, and she  
4 often came to him, saying, Defend me from my adversary! He  
5 wouldn't for a while, but afterward he said to himself, Though I  
neither fear God, nor respect man, yet because this widow bothers  
me, I will defend her, or else she will wear me out by her continual  
coming.

6 7 The Lord said, Listen to what the unrighteous judge says. Won't  
God avenge his chosen ones, who are crying out to him day and  
8 night, and yet he exercises patience with them? I tell you that he will  
avenge them quickly. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes,  
will he find faith on the earth?

9 He spoke also this parable to certain people who were convinced  
10 of their own righteousness, and who despised all others. Two men  
went up into the temple to pray, one was a Pharisee, and the other  
11 was a tax collector. The Pharisee stood and prayed to himself like  
this: God, I thank you, that I am not like the rest of men,  
12 extortioners, unrighteous, adulterers, or even like this tax collector. I  
13 fast twice a week. I give tithes of all that I get. But the tax collector,  
standing far away, wouldn't even lift up his eyes to heaven, but beat  
14 his breast, saying, God, be merciful to me, a sinner! I tell you, this  
man went down to his house justified rather than the other, for  
everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but he who humbles  
himself will be exalted.

15 They were also bringing their babies to him, that he might touch  
16 them. But when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. Jesus  
summoned them, saying, Allow the little children to come to me,  
and don't hinder them, for the Kingdom of God belongs to such as  
17 these. Most certainly, I tell you, whoever doesn't receive the  
Kingdom of God like a little child, he will in no way enter into it.

18 A certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Teacher, what shall I do  
to inherit eternal life?

19 Jesus asked him, Why do you call me good? No one is good,  
20 except one—God. You know the commandments: Don't commit  
adultery, Don't murder, Don't steal, Don't give false testimony,  
Honor your father and your mother.

He said, I have observed all these things from my youth up.	21
When Jesus heard these things, he said to him, You still lack one thing. Sell all that you have, and distribute it to the poor. You will have treasure in heaven. Come, follow me.	22
But when he heard these things, he became very sad, for he was very rich.	23
Jesus, seeing that he became very sad, said, How hard it is for those who have riches to enter into the Kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God.	24 25
Those who heard it said, Then who can be saved?	26
But he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.	27
Peter said, Look, we have left everything, and followed you.	28
He said to them, Most certainly I tell you, there is no one who has left house, or wife, or brothers, or parents, or children, for the Kingdom of God's sake, who will not receive many times more in this time, and in the world to come, eternal life.	29 30
He took the twelve aside, and said to them, Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written through the prophets concerning the Son of Man will be completed. For he will be delivered up to the Gentiles, will be mocked, treated shamefully, and spit on. They will scourge and kill him. On the third day, he will rise again.	31 32 33
They understood none of these things. This saying was hidden from them, and they didn't understand the things that were said. It happened, as he came near Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the road, begging. Hearing a multitude going by, he asked what this meant. They told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. He cried out, Jesus, you son of David, have mercy on me! Those who led the way rebuked him, that he should be quiet, but he cried out all the more, You son of David, have mercy on me!	34 35 36 37 38 39
Standing still, Jesus commanded him to be brought to him. When he had come near, he asked him, What do you want me to do?	40 41
He said, Lord, that I may see again.	
Jesus said to him, Receive your sight. Your faith has healed you.	42



43 Immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying  
 God. All the people, when they saw it, praised God.

19 He entered and was passing through Jericho. There was a man  
 3 named Zacchaeus. He was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. He  
 4 was trying to see who Jesus was, and couldn't because of the crowd,  
 5 because he was short. He ran on ahead, and climbed up into a  
 sycamore tree to see him, for he was to pass that way. When Jesus  
 came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said to him,  
 6 7 Zacchaeus, hurry and come down, for today I must stay at your  
 house. He hurried, came down, and received him joyfully. When  
 they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He has gone in to lodge with  
 a man who is a sinner.

8 Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, Behold, Lord, half of my  
 goods I give to the poor. If I have wrongfully exacted anything of  
 anyone, I restore four times as much.

9 Jesus said to him, Today, salvation has come to this house,  
 10 because he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of Man came to  
 seek and to save that which was lost.

11 As they heard these things, he went on and told a parable,  
 because he was near Jerusalem, and they supposed that the  
 12 Kingdom of God would be revealed immediately. He said therefore,  
 A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a  
 13 kingdom, and to return. He called ten servants of his, and gave  
 them ten mina coins, and told them, Conduct business until I come.  
 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent an envoy after him, saying, We  
 don't want this man to reign over us.

15 It happened when he had come back again, having received the  
 kingdom, that he commanded these servants, to whom he had given  
 the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had  
 16 gained by conducting business. The first came before him, saying,  
 Lord, your mina has made ten more minas.

17 He said to him, Well done, you good servant! Because you were  
 found faithful with very little, you shall have authority over ten  
 cities.

18 The second came, saying, Your mina, Lord, has made five minas.

19 20 So he said to him, And you are to be over five cities. Another  
 came, saying, Lord, behold, your mina, which I kept laid away in a

18  
 19

handkerchief, for I feared you, because you are an exacting man. You 21  
take up that which you didn't lay down, and reap that which you  
didn't sow.

He said to him, Out of your own mouth will I judge you, you 22  
wicked servant! You knew that I am an exacting man, taking up that  
which I didn't lay down, and reaping that which I didn't sow. Then 23  
why didn't you deposit my money in the bank, and at my coming, I  
might have earned interest on it? He said to those who stood by, 24  
Take the mina away from him, and give it to him who has the ten  
minas.

They said to him, Lord, he has ten minas! For I tell you that to 25 26  
everyone who has, will more be given, but from him who doesn't  
have, even that which he has will be taken away from him. But 27  
bring those enemies of mine who didn't want me to reign over them  
here, and kill them before me. Having said these things, he went on 28  
ahead, going up to Jerusalem.

## Section E

29 **I**T HAPPENED, when he drew near to Bethsphage and Bethany, at  
the mountain that is called Olivet, he sent two of his disciples,  
30 saying, Go your way into the village on the other side, in which, as  
you enter, you will find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat.  
31 Untie it, and bring it. If anyone asks you, Why are you untying it?  
say to him: The Lord needs it.

32 Those who were sent went away, and found things just as he had  
33 told them. As they were untying the colt, its owners said to them,  
34 35 Why are you untying the colt? They said, The Lord needs it. They  
brought it to Jesus. They threw their cloaks on the colt, and set Jesus  
36 37 on them. As he went, they spread their cloaks in the way. As he was  
now getting near, at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole  
multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a  
38 loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen, saying,  
Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord! Peace in  
heaven, and glory in the highest!

39 Some of the Pharisees from the multitude said to him, Teacher,  
rebuke your disciples!

40 He answered them, I tell you that if these were silent, the stones  
would cry out.

41 42 When he drew near, he saw the city and wept over it, saying, If  
you, even you, had known today the things which belong to your  
43 peace! But now, they are hidden from your eyes. For the days will  
come on you, when your enemies will throw up a barricade against  
44 you, surround you, hem you in on every side, and will dash you and  
your children within you to the ground. They will not leave in you  
one stone on another, because you didn't know the time of your  
visitation.

He entered into the temple, and began to drive out those who bought and sold in it, saying to them, It is written, My house is a house of prayer, but you have made it a den of robbers! 45 46

He was teaching daily in the temple, but the chief priests and the scribes and the leading men among the people sought to destroy him. They couldn't find what they might do, for all the people hung on to every word that he said. 47 48

It happened on one of those days, as he was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the Good News, that the priests and scribes came to him with the elders. They asked him, Tell us: by what authority do you do these things? Or who is giving you this authority? 20 2

He answered them, I also will ask you one question. Tell me: the baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? 3 4

They reasoned with themselves, saying, If we say, From heaven, he will say, Why didn't you believe him? But if we say, From men, all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet. They answered that they didn't know where it was from. 5 6 7

Jesus said to them, Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. 8

He began to tell the people this parable. A man planted a vineyard, and rented it out to some farmers, and went into another country for a long time. At the proper season, he sent a servant to the farmers to collect his share of the fruit of the vineyard. But the farmers beat him, and sent him away empty. He sent yet another servant, and they also beat him, and treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty. He sent yet a third, and they also wounded him, and threw him out. The lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son. It may be that seeing him, they will respect him. 9 10 11 12 13

But when the farmers saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir. Come, let's kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. They threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to them? He will come and destroy these farmers, and will give the vineyard to others. 14 15 16

When they heard it, they said, May it never be!

But he looked at them, and said, Then what is this that is written, 17

The stone which the builders rejected,  
the same was made the chief cornerstone?  
18 Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken to  
pieces,  
but it will crush whomever it falls on to dust.

19 The chief priests and the scribes sought to lay hands on him that  
very hour, but they feared the people—for they knew he had spoken  
20 this parable against them. They watched him, and sent out spies,  
who pretended to be righteous, that they might trap him in  
something he said, so as to deliver him up to the power and  
21 authority of the governor. They asked him, Teacher, we know that  
you say and teach what is right, and aren't partial to anyone, but  
22 truly teach the way of God. Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar,  
or not?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said to them, Why do you  
24 test me? Show me a denarius. Whose image and inscription are on  
it?

They answered, Caesar's.

25 He said to them, Then give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's,  
and to God the things that are God's.

26 They weren't able to trap him in his words before the people. They  
27 marveled at his answer, and were silent. Some of the Sadducees  
28 came to him, those who deny that there is a resurrection. They asked  
him, Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man's brother dies having a  
wife, and he is childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise  
29 up children for his brother. There were therefore seven brothers. The  
30 first took a wife, and died childless. The second took her as wife, and  
31 he died childless. The third took her, and likewise the seven all left  
32 33 no children, and died. Afterward the woman also died. Therefore in  
the resurrection whose wife of them will she be? For the seven had  
her as a wife.

34 Jesus said to them, The children of this age marry, and are given  
35 in marriage. But those who are considered worthy to attain to that  
age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given  
36 in marriage. For they can't die any more, for they are like the angels,  
37 and are children of God, being children of the resurrection. But that

the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he called the Lord The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all are alive to him. 38

Some of the scribes answered, Teacher, you speak well. They didn't dare to ask him any more questions. 39 40

He said to them, Why do they say that the Christ is David's son? David himself says in the book of Psalms, 42

The Lord said to my Lord,  
Sit at my right hand,  
until I make your enemies the footstool of your feet. 43

David therefore calls him Lord, so how is he his son? 44

In the hearing of all the people, he said to his disciples, Beware of the scribes, who like to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the marketplaces, the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts, who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers: these will receive greater condemnation. 45 46 47

He looked up, and saw the rich people who were putting their gifts into the treasury. He saw a certain poor widow casting in two small brass coins. He said, Truly I tell you, this poor widow put in more than all of them, for all these put in gifts for God from their abundance, but she, out of her poverty, put in all that she had to live on. 21 2 3 4

As some were talking about the temple and how it was decorated with beautiful stones and gifts, he said, As for these things which you see, the days will come, in which there will not be left here one stone on another that will not be thrown down. 5 6

They asked him, Teacher, so when will these things be? What is the sign that these things are about to happen? 7

He said, Watch out that you don't get led astray, for many will come in my name, saying, I am he, and, The time is at hand. Therefore don't follow them. When you hear of wars and disturbances, don't be terrified, for these things must happen first, but the end won't come immediately. 8 9

Then he said to them, Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be great earthquakes, 10 11

famines, and plagues in various places. There will be terrors and  
12 great signs from heaven. But before all these things, they will lay  
their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you up to  
synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors  
13 14 for my name's sake. It will turn out as a testimony for you. Settle it  
15 therefore in your hearts not to meditate beforehand how to answer,  
for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries  
16 will not be able to withstand or to contradict. You will be handed  
over even by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends. They will cause  
17 some of you to be put to death. You will be hated by all men for my  
18 name's sake. And not a hair of your head will perish.

19 By your endurance you will win your lives.

20 But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know  
21 that its desolation is at hand. Then let those who are in Judea flee to  
the mountains. Let those who are in the midst of her depart. Let  
22 those who are in the country not enter therein. For these are days of  
23 vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. Woe to  
those who are pregnant and to those who nurse infants in those  
days! For there will be great distress in the land, and wrath to this  
24 people. They will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led  
captive into all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled down by the  
25 Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. There will be  
signs in the sun, moon, and stars, and on the earth anxiety of  
26 nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the waves, men  
fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming  
27 on the world: for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. Then  
they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and  
28 great glory. But when these things begin to happen, look up, and lift  
up your heads, because your redemption is near.

29 30 He told them a parable. See the fig tree, and all the trees. When  
they are already budding, you see it and know by your own selves  
31 that the summer is already near. Even so you also, when you see  
these things happening, know that the Kingdom of God is near.  
32 Most certainly I tell you, this generation will not pass away until all  
33 things are accomplished. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my  
words will by no means pass away.

So be careful, or your hearts will be loaded down with carousing, 34  
drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day will come on you  
suddenly. For it will come like a snare on all those who dwell on the 35  
surface of all the earth. Therefore be watchful all the time, praying 36  
that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will  
happen, and to stand before the Son of Man.

Every day Jesus was teaching in the temple, and every night he 37  
would go out and spend the night on the mountain that is called  
Olivet. All the people came early in the morning to him in the 38  
temple to hear him.



## Section F

22     **N**OW THE FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD, which is called the  
2     Passover, drew near. The chief priests and the scribes sought  
3     how they might put him to death, for they feared the people. Satan  
4     entered into Judas, who was surnamed Iscariot, who was numbered  
5     with the twelve. He went away, and talked with the chief priests and  
6     captains about how he might deliver him to them. They were glad,  
7     and agreed to give him money. He consented, and sought an  
8     opportunity to deliver him to them in the absence of the multitude.  
9     The day of unleavened bread came, on which the Passover must be  
10    sacrificed. He sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare the  
11    Passover for us, that we may eat.

12    They said to him, Where do you want us to prepare?

13    He said to them, Behold, when you have entered into the city, a  
14    man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the  
15    house which he enters. Tell the master of the house, The Teacher  
16    says to you, Where is the guest room, where I may eat the Passover  
17    with my disciples? He will show you a large, furnished upper room.  
18    Make preparations there.

19    They went, found things as he had told them, and they prepared  
20    the Passover. When the hour had come, he sat down with the twelve  
21    apostles. He said to them, I have earnestly desired to eat this  
22    Passover with you before I suffer, for I tell you, I will no longer by  
23    any means eat of it until it is fulfilled in the Kingdom of God. He  
24    received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this,  
25    and share it among yourselves, for I tell you, I will not drink at all  
26    again from the fruit of the vine, until the Kingdom of God comes.

27    He took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it, and  
28    gave to them, saying, This is my body which is given for you. Do

this in memory of me. Likewise, he took the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you. But behold, the hand of him who betrays me is with me on the table. The Son of Man indeed goes, as it has been determined, but woe to that man through whom he is betrayed!

They began to question among themselves, which of them it was who would do this thing. There arose also a contention among them, which of them was considered to be greatest. He said to them, The kings of the nations lord it over them, and those who have authority over them are called benefactors. But not so with you. But one who is the greater among you, let him become as the younger, and one who is governing, as one who serves. For who is greater, one who sits at the table, or one who serves? Isn't it he who sits at the table? But I am in the midst of you as one who serves. But you are those who have continued with me in my trials. I confer on you a kingdom, even as my Father conferred on me, that you may eat and drink at my table in my Kingdom. You will sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

The Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat, but I prayed for you, that your faith wouldn't fail. You, when once you have turned again, establish your brothers.

He said to him, Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death!

He said, I tell you, Peter, the rooster will by no means crow today until you deny that you know me three times.

He said to them, When I sent you out without purse, and wallet, and shoes, did you lack anything?

They said, Nothing.

Then he said to them, But now, whoever has a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet. Whoever has none, let him sell his cloak, and buy a sword. For I tell you that this which is written must still be fulfilled in me: He was counted with transgressors. For that which concerns me has an end.

They said, Lord, behold, here are two swords.

He said to them, That is enough.

39 He came out, and went, as his custom was, to the Mount of  
40 Olives. His disciples also followed him. When he was at the place,  
he said to them, Pray that you don't enter into temptation.

41 He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and he knelt  
42 down and prayed, saying, Father, if you are willing, remove this cup  
from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done.

43 An angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him.  
44 Being in agony he prayed more earnestly. His sweat became like  
great drops of blood falling down on the ground.

45 When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples, and  
46 found them sleeping because of grief, and said to them, Why do you  
sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation.

47 While he was still speaking, behold, a multitude, and he who was  
called Judas, one of the twelve, was leading them. He came near to  
48 Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said to him, Judas, do you betray the Son  
of Man with a kiss?

49 When those who were around him saw what was about to  
50 happen, they said to him, Lord, shall we strike with the sword? A  
certain one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off  
his right ear.

51 But Jesus answered, Let me at least do this—and he touched his  
52 ear, and healed him. Jesus said to the chief priests, captains of the  
temple, and elders, who had come against him, Have you come out  
53 as against a robber, with swords and clubs? When I was with you in  
the temple daily, you didn't stretch out your hands against me. But  
this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 They seized him, and led him away, and brought him into the  
55 high priest's house. But Peter followed from a distance. When they  
had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard, and had sat down  
56 together, Peter sat among them. A certain servant girl saw him as he  
sat in the light, and looking intently at him, said, This man also was  
with him.

57 He denied Jesus, saying, Woman, I don't know him.

58 After a little while someone else saw him, and said, You also are  
one of them!

But Peter answered, Man, I am not!

After about one hour passed, another confidently affirmed, saying, Truly this man also was with him, for he is a Galilean! 59

But Peter said, Man, I don't know what you are talking about! Immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed. The Lord turned, and looked at Peter. Then Peter remembered the Lord's word, how he said to him, Before the rooster crows you will deny me three times. He went out, and wept bitterly. 60 61 62

The men who held Jesus mocked him and beat him. Having blindfolded him, they struck him on the face and asked him, Prophecy! Who is the one who struck you? They spoke many other things against him, insulting him. 63 64 65

As soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes, and they led him away into their council, saying, If you are the Christ, tell us. 66 67

But he said to them, If I tell you, you won't believe, and if I ask, you will in no way answer me or let me go. From now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the power of God. 68 69

They all said, Are you then the Son of God? 70

He said to them, You say it, because I am.

They said, Why do we need any more witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth! 71

The whole company of them rose up and brought him before Pilate. They began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting the nation, forbidding paying taxes to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ, a king. 23 2

Pilate asked him, Are you the King of the Jews? 3

He answered him, So you say.

Pilate said to the chief priests and the multitudes, I find no basis for a charge against this man. 4

But they insisted, saying, He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee even to this place. But when Pilate heard Galilee mentioned, he asked if the man was a Galilean. When he found out that he was in Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem during those days. 5 6 7

Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad, for he had wanted to see him for a long time, because he had heard many things about him. He hoped to see some miracle done by him. He 8 9

10 questioned him with many words, but he gave no answers. The chief  
11 priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. Herod with  
his soldiers humiliated him and mocked him. Dressing him in  
12 luxurious clothing, they sent him back to Pilate. Herod and Pilate  
became friends with each other that very day, for before that they  
were enemies with each other.

13 Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the  
14 people, and said to them, You brought this man to me as one that  
perverts the people, and see, I have examined him before you, and  
found no basis for a charge against this man concerning those things  
15 of which you accuse him. Neither has Herod, for I sent you to him,  
16 and see, nothing worthy of death has been done by him. I will  
therefore chastise him and release him.

17 18 Now he had to release one prisoner to them at the feast. But they  
all cried out together, saying, Away with this man! Release to us  
19 Barabbas!—one who was thrown into prison for a certain revolt in  
the city, and for murder.

20 21 Then Pilate spoke to them again, wanting to release Jesus, but  
they shouted, saying, Crucify! Crucify him!

22 He said to them the third time, Why? What evil has this man  
done? I have found no capital crime in him. I will therefore chastise  
23 him and release him. But they were urgent with loud voices, asking  
that he might be crucified. Their voices and the voices of the chief  
24 priests prevailed. Pilate decreed that what they asked for should be  
25 done. He released him who had been thrown into prison for  
insurrection and murder, for whom they asked, but he delivered  
Jesus up to their will.

26 When they led him away, they grabbed one Simon of Cyrene,  
coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to carry it after  
27 Jesus. A great multitude of the people followed him, including  
28 women who also mourned and lamented him. But Jesus, turning to  
them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, don't weep for me, but weep for  
29 yourselves and for your children. For behold, the days are coming in  
which they will say, Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never  
30 bore, and the breasts that never nursed. Then they will begin to tell  
31 the mountains, Fall on us! and tell the hills, Cover us. For if they do  
these things in the green tree, what will be done in the dry?

There were also others, two criminals, led with him to be put to death. When they came to the place that is called The Skull, they crucified him there with the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left. 32 33

Jesus said, Father, forgive them, for they don't know what they are doing. 34

Dividing his garments among them, they cast lots. The people stood watching. The rulers with them also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others. Let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen one! 35

The soldiers also mocked him, coming to him and offering him vinegar, and saying, If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself! 36 37

An inscription was also written over him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew: THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38

One of the criminals who was hanged insulted him, saying, If you are the Christ, save yourself and us! 39

But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Don't you even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward for our deeds, but this man has done nothing wrong. He said to Jesus, Lord, remember me when you come into your Kingdom. 40 41 42

Jesus said to him, Assuredly I tell you, today you will be with me in Paradise. 43

It was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. The sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn in two. Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, Father, into your hands I commit my spirit! Having said this, he breathed his last. 44 45 46

When the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. All the multitudes that came together to see this, when they saw the things that were done, returned home beating their breasts. All his acquaintances, and the women who followed with him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things. 47 48 49

Behold, a man named Joseph, who was a member of the council, a good and righteous man (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), from Arimathaea, a city of the Jews, who was also 50 51

52 waiting for the Kingdom of God: this man went to Pilate, and asked  
53 for Jesus' body. He took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth,  
and laid him in a tomb that was cut in stone, where no one had ever  
54 been laid. It was the day of the Preparation, and the Sabbath was  
55 drawing near. The women, who had come with him out of Galilee,  
56 followed after, and saw the tomb, and how his body was laid. They  
returned, and prepared spices and ointments. On the Sabbath they  
rested according to the commandment.

24 But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they and some  
others came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had  
2 3 prepared. They found the stone rolled away from the tomb. They  
4 entered in, and didn't find the Lord Jesus' body. It happened, while  
they were greatly perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by  
5 them in dazzling clothing. Becoming terrified, they bowed their  
faces down to the earth.

6 They said to them, Why do you seek the living among the dead?  
He isn't here, but is risen. Remember what he told you when he was  
7 still in Galilee, saying that the Son of Man must be delivered up  
into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise  
again?

8 9 They remembered his words, returned from the tomb, and told all  
10 these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. Now they were Mary  
Magdalene, Joanna, and Mary the mother of James. The other  
11 women with them told these things to the apostles. These words  
12 seemed to them to be nonsense, and they didn't believe them. But  
Peter got up and ran to the tomb. Stooping and looking in, he saw  
the strips of linen lying by themselves, and he departed to his home,  
wondering what had happened.

13 Behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named  
14 Emmaus, which was sixty stadia from Jerusalem. They talked with  
15 each other about all of these things which had happened. It  
happened, while they talked and questioned together, that Jesus  
16 himself came near, and went with them. But their eyes were kept  
17 from recognizing him. He said to them, What are you talking about  
as you walk, and are sad?

23  
24

One of them, named Cleopas, answered him, Are you the only stranger in Jerusalem who doesn't know the things which have happened there in these days? 18

He said to them, What things? 19

They said to him, The things concerning Jesus, the Nazarene, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. But we were hoping that it was he who would redeem Israel. Yes, and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things happened. Also, certain women of our company amazed us, having arrived early at the tomb, and when they didn't find his body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. Some of us went to the tomb, and found it just like the women had said, but they didn't see him. 20 21 22 23 24

He said to them, Foolish men, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! Didn't the Christ have to suffer these things and to enter into his glory? Beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he explained to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. They drew near to the village, where they were going, and he acted like he would go further. 25 26 27 28

They urged him, saying, Stay with us, for it is almost evening, and the day is almost over. 29

He went in to stay with them. It happened, that when he had sat down at the table with them, he took the bread and gave thanks. Breaking it, he gave to them. Their eyes were opened, and they recognized him, and he vanished out of their sight. They said one to another, Weren't our hearts burning within us, while he spoke to us along the way, and while he opened the Scriptures to us? They rose up that very hour, returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and those who were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon! They related the things that happened along the way, and how he was recognized by them in the breaking of the bread. 30 31 32 33 34 35

As they said these things, Jesus himself stood among them, and said to them, Peace be to you. 36



37 But they were terrified and filled with fear, and supposed that  
they had seen a spirit.

38 He said to them, Why are you troubled? Why do doubts arise in  
39 your hearts? See my hands and my feet, that it is truly me. Touch me  
and see, for a spirit doesn't have flesh and bones, as you see that I  
40 have. When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his  
41 feet. While they still didn't believe for joy, and wondered, he said to  
them, Do you have anything here to eat?

42 43 They gave him a piece of a broiled fish and some honeycomb. He  
44 took them, and ate in front of them. He said to them, This is what I  
told you, while I was still with you, that all things which are written  
in the law of Moses, the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me  
must be fulfilled.

45 Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the  
46 Scriptures. He said to them, Thus it is written, and thus it was  
necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third  
47 day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in  
48 his name to all the nations, beginning at Jerusalem. You are  
49 witnesses of these things. Behold, I send forth the promise of my  
Father on you. But wait in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed  
with power from on high.

50 He led them out as far as Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and  
51 blessed them. It happened, while he blessed them, that he withdrew  
52 from them, and was carried up into heaven. They worshiped him,  
53 and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, and were continually in the  
temple, praising and blessing God. Amen. ☸



## John

1 **I**N THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD, and the Word was with God,  
2 and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with  
3 God. All things were made through him. Without him was not  
4 anything made that has been made. In him was life, and the life was  
5 the light of men. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness  
6 hasn't overcome it. There came a man, sent from God, whose name  
7 was John. The same came as a witness, that he might testify about  
8 the light, that all might believe through him. He was not the light,  
9 but was sent that he might testify about the light. The true light that  
enlightens everyone was coming into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and  
11 the world didn't recognize him. He came to his own, and those who  
12 were his own didn't receive him. But as many as received him, to  
13 them he gave the right to become God's children, to those who  
14 believe in his name: who were born not of blood, nor of the will of  
the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. The Word became  
flesh, and lived among us. We saw his glory, such glory as of the one

1

and only Son of the Father, full of grace and truth. John testified 15  
about him. He cried out, saying, This was he of whom I said, He 16  
who comes after me has surpassed me, for he was before me. From 17  
his fullness we all received grace upon grace. For the law was given  
through Moses. Grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ. 18  
No one has seen God at any time. The one and only Son, who is in  
the bosom of the Father, he has declared him.

This is John's testimony, when the Jews sent priests and Levites 19  
from Jerusalem to ask him, Who are you?

He declared, and didn't deny, but he declared, I am not the 20  
Christ.

They asked him, What then? Are you Elijah? 21

He said, I am not.

Are you the prophet?

He answered, No.

They said therefore to him, Who are you? Give us an answer to 22  
take back to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?

He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make 23  
straight the way of the Lord, as Isaiah the prophet said.

The ones who had been sent were from the Pharisees. They asked 24 25  
him, Why then do you baptize, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah,  
nor the prophet?

John answered them, I baptize in water, but among you stands 26  
one whom you don't know. He is the one who comes after me, who 27  
is preferred before me, whose sandal strap I'm not worthy to loosen.  
These things were done in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John 28  
was baptizing.

The next day, he saw Jesus coming to him, and said, Behold, the 29  
Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world! This is he of 30  
whom I said, After me comes a man who is preferred before me, for  
he was before me. I didn't know him, but for this reason I came 31  
baptizing in water: that he would be revealed to Israel. John 32  
testified, saying, I have seen the Spirit descending like a dove out of  
heaven, and it remained on him. I didn't recognize him, but he who 33  
sent me to baptize in water, he said to me, On whomever you will  
see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he

34 who baptizes in the Holy Spirit. I have seen, and have testified that  
this is the Son of God.

35 Again, the next day, John was standing with two of his disciples,  
36 and he looked at Jesus as he walked, and said, Behold, the Lamb of  
37 God! The two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.  
38 Jesus turned, and saw them following, and said to them, What are  
you looking for?

They said to him, Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted,  
Teacher), where are you staying?

39 He said to them, Come, and see.

They came and saw where he was staying, and they stayed with  
40 him that day. It was about the tenth hour. One of the two who heard  
41 John, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He  
first found his own brother, Simon, and said to him, We have found  
42 the Messiah! (which is, being interpreted, Christ). He brought him  
to Jesus. Jesus looked at him, and said, You are Simon the son of  
Jonah. You shall be called Cephas (which is by interpretation,  
43 Peter). On the next day, he was determined to go out into Galilee,  
44 and he found Philip. Jesus said to him, Follow me. Now Philip was  
45 from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip found  
Nathanael, and said to him, We have found him, of whom Moses in  
the law, and the prophets, wrote: Jesus of Nazareth, the son of  
Joseph.

46 Nathanael said to him, Can any good thing come out of  
Nazareth?

Philip said to him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and said about him, Behold,  
an Israelite indeed, in whom is no deceit!

48 Nathanael said to him, How do you know me?

Jesus answered him, Before Philip called you, when you were  
under the fig tree, I saw you.

49 Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, you are the Son of God! You are  
King of Israel!

50 Jesus answered him, Because I told you, I saw you underneath the  
51 fig tree, do you believe? You will see greater things than these! He  
said to him, Most certainly, I tell you, hereafter you will see heaven

opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.

The third day, there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee. Jesus' mother was there. Jesus also was invited, with his disciples, to the marriage. When the wine ran out, Jesus' mother said to him, They have no wine. 2 2 3

Jesus said to her, Woman, what does that have to do with you and me? My hour has not yet come. 4

His mother said to the servants, Whatever he says to you, do it. Now there were six water pots of stone set there after the Jews' way of purifying, containing two or three metretes apiece. Jesus said to them, Fill the water pots with water. They filled them up to the brim. He said to them, Now draw some out, and take it to the ruler of the feast. So they took it. When the ruler of the feast tasted the water now become wine, and didn't know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast called the bridegroom, and said to him, Everyone serves the good wine first, and when the guests have drunk freely, then that which is worse. You have kept the good wine until now! This beginning of his signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and revealed his glory, and his disciples believed in him. 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

## Section B

12 **A**FTER THIS, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother,  
13 his brothers, and his disciples, and they stayed there a few  
14 days. The Passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to  
15 Jerusalem. He found in the temple those who sold oxen, sheep, and  
16 doves, and the changers of money sitting. He made a whip of cords,  
17 and threw all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen, and he  
18 poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables. To  
19 those who sold the doves, he said, Take these things out of here!  
20 Don't make my Father's house a marketplace! His disciples  
21 remembered that it was written, Zeal for your house will eat me up.

18 The Jews therefore answered him, What sign do you show us,  
seeing that you do these things?

19 Jesus answered them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will  
raise it up.

20 The Jews therefore said, It took forty-six years to build this  
21 temple! Will you raise it up in three days? But he spoke of the  
22 temple of his body. When therefore he was raised from the dead, his  
disciples remembered that he said this, and they believed the  
Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast,  
24 many believed in his name, observing his signs which he did. But  
25 Jesus didn't trust himself to them, because he knew everyone, and  
because he didn't need for anyone to testify concerning man, for he  
himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler  
2 of the Jews. The same came to him by night, and said to him, Rabbi,  
we know that you are a teacher come from God, for no one can do  
these signs that you do, unless God is with him.

Jesus answered him, Most certainly, I tell you, unless one is born  
anew, he can't see the Kingdom of God. 3

Nicodemus said to him, How can a man be born when he is old?  
Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 4

Jesus answered, Most certainly I tell you, unless one is born of  
water and spirit, he can't enter into the Kingdom of God! That  
which is born of the flesh is flesh. That which is born of the Spirit is  
spirit. Don't marvel that I said to you, You must be born anew. The  
wind blows where it wants to, and you hear its sound, but don't  
know where it comes from and where it is going. So is everyone who  
is born of the Spirit. 5 6 7 8

Nicodemus answered him, How can these things be? 9

Jesus answered him, Are you the teacher of Israel, and don't  
understand these things? Most certainly I tell you, we speak that  
which we know, and testify of that which we have seen, and you  
don't receive our witness. If I told you earthly things and you don't  
believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? No one  
has ascended into heaven, but he who descended out of heaven, the  
Son of Man, who is in heaven. As Moses lifted up the serpent in the  
wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever  
believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so  
loved the world, that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever  
believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God  
didn't send his Son into the world to judge the world, but that the  
world should be saved through him. He who believes in him is not  
judged. He who doesn't believe has been judged already, because he  
has not believed in the name of the one and only Son of God. This is  
the judgment, that the light has come into the world, and men loved  
the darkness rather than the light, for their works were evil. For  
everyone who does evil hates the light, and doesn't come to the  
light, lest his works would be exposed. But he who does the truth  
comes to the light, that his works may be revealed, that they have  
been done in God. 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21

After these things, Jesus came with his disciples into the land of  
Judea. He stayed there with them, and baptized. John also was  
baptizing in Enon near Salim, because there was much water there.  
They came, and were baptized. For John was not yet thrown into 22 23 24



25 prison. There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's  
26 disciples with some Jews about purification. They came to John, and  
said to him, Rabbi, he who was with you beyond the Jordan, to  
whom you have testified, behold, the same baptizes, and everyone is  
coming to him.

27 John answered, A man can receive nothing, unless it has been  
28 given him from heaven. You yourselves testify that I said, I am not  
29 the Christ, but, I have been sent before him. He who has the bride  
is the bridegroom, but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and  
hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. This,  
30 my joy, therefore is made full. He must increase, but I must  
31 decrease. He who comes from above is above all. He who is from  
the earth belongs to the earth, and speaks of the earth. He who  
32 comes from heaven is above all. What he has seen and heard, of that  
33 he testifies, and no one receives his witness. He who has received his  
34 witness has set his seal to this, that God is true. For he whom God  
has sent speaks the words of God, for God gives the Spirit without  
35 measure. The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his  
36 hand. One who believes in the Son has eternal life, but one who  
disobeys the Son won't see life, but the wrath of God remains on  
him.

4 Therefore when the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that  
2 Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John (although  
3 Jesus himself didn't baptize, but his disciples), he left Judea, and  
4 5 departed into Galilee. He needed to pass through Samaria. So he  
came to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near the parcel of ground  
6 that Jacob gave to his son, Joseph. Jacob's well was there. Jesus  
therefore, being tired from his journey, sat down by the well. It was  
7 about the sixth hour. A woman of Samaria came to draw water.  
8 Jesus said to her, Give me a drink. For his disciples had gone away  
into the city to buy food.

9 The Samaritan woman therefore said to him, How is it that you,  
being a Jew, ask for a drink from me, a Samaritan woman? (For Jews  
have no dealings with Samaritans.)

10 Jesus answered her, If you knew the gift of God, and who it is  
who says to you, Give me a drink, you would have asked him, and  
he would have given you living water.

The woman said to him, Sir, you have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. From where then have you that living water? Are you greater than our father, Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself, as did his children, and his livestock?

Jesus answered her, Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never thirst again, but the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life.

The woman said to him, Sir, give me this water, so that I don't get thirsty, neither come all the way here to draw.

Jesus said to her, Go, call your husband, and come here.

The woman answered, I have no husband.

Jesus said to her, You said well, I have no husband, for you have had five husbands, and he whom you now have is not your husband. This you have said truly.

The woman said to him, Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where people ought to worship.

Jesus said to her, Woman, believe me, the hour comes, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, will you worship the Father. You worship that which you don't know. We worship that which we know, for salvation is from the Jews. But the hour comes, and now is, when the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father seeks such to be his worshippers. God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth.

The woman said to him, I know that Messiah comes, (he who is called Christ). When he has come, he will declare to us all things.

Jesus said to her, I am he, the one who speaks to you. At this, his disciples came. They marveled that he was speaking with a woman, yet no one said, What are you looking for? or, Why do you speak with her? So the woman left her water pot, and went away into the city, and said to the people, Come, see a man who told me everything that I did. Can this be the Christ?

They went out of the city, and were coming to him. In the meanwhile, the disciples urged him, saying, Rabbi, eat.

But he said to them, I have food to eat that you don't know about.

33 The disciples therefore said one to another, Has anyone brought  
him something to eat?

34 Jesus said to them, My food is to do the will of him who sent me,  
35 and to accomplish his work. Don't you say, There are yet four  
36 months until the harvest? Behold, I tell you, lift up your eyes, and  
37 look at the fields, that they are white for harvest already. He who  
38 reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit to eternal life, that both he  
who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. For in this the  
saying is true, One sows, and another reaps. I sent you to reap that  
for which you haven't labored. Others have labored, and you have  
entered into their labor.

39 From that city many of the Samaritans believed in him because of  
the word of the woman, who testified, He told me everything that I  
40 did. So when the Samaritans came to him, they begged him to stay  
41 with them. He stayed there two days. Many more believed because  
42 of his word. They said to the woman, Now we believe, not because  
of your speaking, for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this  
is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.

43 After the two days he went out from there and went into Galilee.  
44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own  
45 country. So when he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him,  
46 having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast, for  
they also went to the feast. Jesus came therefore again to Cana of  
Galilee, where he made the water into wine. There was a certain  
47 nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that  
Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to him, and  
48 begged him that he would come down and heal his son, for he was  
at the point of death. Jesus therefore said to him, Unless you see  
signs and wonders, you will in no way believe.

49 The nobleman said to him, Sir, come down before my child dies.  
50 Jesus said to him, Go your way. Your son lives. The man believed the  
51 word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way. As he was now  
going down, his servants met him and reported, saying Your child  
52 lives! So he inquired of them the hour when he began to get better.  
They said therefore to him, Yesterday at the seventh hour, the fever  
53 left him. So the father knew that it was at that hour in which Jesus  
54 said to him, Your son lives. He believed, as did his whole house. This

is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judea into Galilee.

## Section C

5     **A**FTER THESE THINGS, there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus  
2     went up to Jerusalem. Now in Jerusalem by the sheep gate,  
3     there is a pool, which is called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five  
4     porches. In these lay a great multitude of those who were sick, blind,  
5     lame, or paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water, for an angel  
6     went down at certain times into the pool, and stirred up the water.  
7     Whoever stepped in first after the stirring of the water was made  
8     whole of whatever disease he had. A certain man was there, who  
9     had been sick for thirty-eight years. When Jesus saw him lying  
10    there, and knew that he had been sick for a long time, he asked him,  
11    Do you want to be made well?

12    The sick man answered him, Sir, I have no one to put me into the  
13    pool when the water is stirred up, but while I'm coming, another  
14    steps down before me.

15    Jesus said to him, Arise, take up your mat, and walk.

16    Immediately, the man was made well, and took up his mat and  
17    walked.

18    Now it was the Sabbath on that day. So the Jews said to him who  
19    was cured, It is the Sabbath. It is not lawful for you to carry the mat.

20    He answered them, He who made me well, the same said to me,  
21    Take up your mat, and walk.

22    Then they asked him, Who is the man who said to you, Take up  
23    your mat, and walk?

24    But he who was healed didn't know who it was, for Jesus had  
25    withdrawn, a crowd being in the place.

26    Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him,  
27    Behold, you are made well. Sin no more, so that nothing worse  
28    happens to you.

The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had 15  
 made him well. For this cause the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought 16  
 to kill him, because he did these things on the Sabbath. But Jesus 17  
 answered them, My Father is still working, so I am working, too.  
 For this cause therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill him, 18  
 because he not only broke the Sabbath, but also called God his own  
 Father, making himself equal with God. Jesus therefore answered 19  
 them, Most certainly, I tell you, the Son can do nothing of himself,  
 but what he sees the Father doing. For whatever things he does, 20  
 these the Son also does likewise. For the Father has affection for the  
 Son, and shows him all things that he himself does. He will show 21  
 him greater works than these, that you may marvel. For as the  
 Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives 22  
 life to whom he desires. For the Father judges no one, but he has  
 given all judgment to the Son, that all may honor the Son, even as 23  
 they honor the Father. He who doesn't honor the Son doesn't honor  
 the Father who sent him.

Most certainly I tell you, he who hears my word, and believes him 24  
 who sent me, has eternal life, and doesn't come into judgment, but  
 has passed out of death into life. Most certainly, I tell you, the hour 25  
 comes, and now is, when the dead will hear the Son of God's voice,  
 and those who hear will live. For as the Father has life in himself, 26  
 even so he gave to the Son also to have life in himself. He also gave 27  
 him authority to execute judgment, because he is a son of man.  
 Don't marvel at this, for the hour comes, in which all that are in the 28  
 tombs will hear his voice, and will come out, those who have done 29  
 good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to  
 the resurrection of judgment. I can of myself do nothing. As I hear, 30  
 I judge, and my judgment is righteous, because I don't seek my own  
 will, but the will of my Father who sent me.

If I testify about myself, my witness is not valid. It is another who 31 32  
 testifies about me. I know that the testimony which he testifies  
 about me is true. You have sent to John, and he has testified to the 33  
 truth. But the testimony which I receive is not from man. However, 34  
 I say these things that you may be saved. He was the burning and 35  
 shining lamp, and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light.  
 But the testimony which I have is greater than that of John, for the 36

works which the Father gave me to accomplish, the very works that  
37 I do, testify about me, that the Father has sent me. The Father  
himself, who sent me, has testified about me. You have neither  
38 heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. You don't have his  
word living in you, because you don't believe him whom he sent.

39 You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you  
40 have eternal life, and these are they which testify about me. Yet you  
41 will not come to me, that you may have life. I don't receive glory  
42 from men. But I know you, that you don't have God's love in  
43 yourselves. I have come in my Father's name, and you don't receive  
44 me. If another comes in his own name, you will receive him. How  
can you believe, who receive glory from one another, and you don't  
seek the glory that comes from the only God?

45 Don't think that I will accuse you to the Father. There is one who  
46 accuses you, even Moses, on whom you have set your hope. For if  
you believed Moses, you would believe me, for he wrote about me.  
47 But if you don't believe his writings, how will you believe my words?

## Section D

**A**FTER THESE THINGS, Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is also called the Sea of Tiberias. A great multitude followed him, because they saw his signs which he did on those who were sick. Jesus went up into the mountain, and he sat there with his disciples. Now the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude was coming to him, said to Philip, Where are we to buy bread, that these may eat? This he said to test him, for he himself knew what he would do.

Philip answered him, Two hundred denarii worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that everyone of them may receive a little.

One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to him, There is a boy here who has five barley loaves and two fish, but what are these among so many?

Jesus said, Have the people sit down. Now there was much grass in that place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. Jesus took the loaves, and having given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to those who were sitting down, likewise also of the fish as much as they desired. When they were filled, he said to his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which are left over, that nothing be lost. So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which were left over by those who had eaten. When therefore the people saw the sign which Jesus did, they said, This is truly the prophet who comes into the world. Jesus therefore, perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again to the mountain by himself.



- 16 17 When evening came, his disciples went down to the sea, and they  
18 entered into the boat, and were going over the sea to Capernaum. It  
19 was now dark, and Jesus had not come to them. The sea was tossed  
20 by a great wind blowing. When therefore they had rowed about  
21 twenty-five or thirty stadia, they saw Jesus walking on the sea, and  
drawing near to the boat, and they were afraid. But he said to them,  
It is I. Don't be afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him  
into the boat. Immediately the boat was at the land where they were  
going.
- 22 On the next day, the multitude that stood on the other side of the  
sea saw that there was no other boat there, except the one in which  
his disciples had embarked, and that Jesus hadn't entered with his  
disciples into the boat, but his disciples had gone away alone.  
23 However boats from Tiberias came near to the place where they ate  
24 the bread after the Lord had given thanks. When the multitude  
therefore saw that Jesus wasn't there, nor his disciples, they  
themselves got into the boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking  
25 Jesus. When they found him on the other side of the sea, they asked  
him, Rabbi, when did you come here?
- 26 Jesus answered them, Most certainly I tell you, you seek me, not  
because you saw signs, but because you ate of the loaves, and were  
27 filled. Don't work for the food which perishes, but for the food  
which remains to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to  
you. For God the Father has sealed him.
- 28 They said therefore to him, What must we do, that we may work  
the works of God?
- 29 Jesus answered them, This is the work of God, that you believe in  
him whom he has sent.
- 30 They said therefore to him, What then do you do for a sign, that  
31 we may see, and believe you? What work do you do? Our fathers ate  
the manna in the wilderness. As it is written, He gave them bread  
out of heaven to eat.
- 32 Jesus therefore said to them, Most certainly, I tell you, it wasn't  
Moses who gave you the bread out of heaven, but my Father gives  
33 you the true bread out of heaven. For the bread of God is that which  
comes down out of heaven, and gives life to the world.
- 34 They said therefore to him, Lord, always give us this bread.

Jesus said to them, I am the bread of life. He who comes to me 35  
 will not be hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty.  
 But I told you that you have seen me, and yet you don't believe. All 36 37  
 those whom the Father gives me will come to me. He who comes to  
 me I will in no way throw out. For I have come down from heaven, 38  
 not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me. This is the 39  
 will of my Father who sent me, that of all he has given to me I  
 should lose nothing, but should raise him up at the last day. This is 40  
 the will of the one who sent me, that everyone who sees the Son,  
 and believes in him, should have eternal life, and I will raise him up  
 at the last day.  
 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I 41  
 am the bread which came down out of heaven. They said, Isn't this 42  
 Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How  
 then does he say, I have come down out of heaven?  
 Therefore Jesus answered them, Don't murmur among yourselves. 43  
 No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, 44  
 and I will raise him up in the last day. It is written in the prophets, 45  
 They will all be taught by God. Therefore everyone who hears from  
 the Father, and has learned, comes to me. Not that anyone has seen 46  
 the Father, except he who is from God. He has seen the Father.  
 Most certainly, I tell you, he who believes in me has eternal life. I 47 48  
 am the bread of life. Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness,  
 and they died. This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, 49  
 that anyone may eat of it and not die. I am the living bread which 50  
 came down out of heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live 51  
 forever. Yes, the bread which I will give for the life of the world is  
 my flesh.  
 The Jews therefore contended with one another, saying, How can 52  
 this man give us his flesh to eat?  
 Jesus therefore said to them, Most certainly I tell you, unless you 53  
 eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you don't have  
 life in yourselves. He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has 54  
 eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is 55  
 food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He who eats my flesh 56  
 and drinks my blood lives in me, and I in him. As the living Father 57  
 sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on me, he

58 will also live because of me. This is the bread which came down out  
of heaven—not as our fathers ate the manna, and died. He who eats  
59 this bread will live forever. He said these things in the synagogue, as  
he taught in Capernaum.

60 Therefore many of his disciples, when they heard this, said, This is  
a hard saying! Who can listen to it?

61 But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this,  
62 said to them, Does this cause you to stumble? Then what if you  
63 would see the Son of Man ascending to where he was before? It is  
the spirit who gives life. The flesh profits nothing. The words that I  
64 speak to you are spirit, and are life. But there are some of you who  
don't believe. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were  
65 who didn't believe, and who it was who would betray him. He said,  
For this cause have I said to you that no one can come to me, unless  
it is given to him by my Father.

66 At this, many of his disciples went back, and walked no more  
67 with him. Jesus said therefore to the twelve, You don't also want to  
go away, do you?

68 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom would we go? You  
69 have the words of eternal life. We have come to believe and know  
that you are the Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Didn't I choose you, the twelve, and one of  
71 you is a devil? Now he spoke of Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, for  
it was he who would betray him, being one of the twelve.

## Section E

**A**FTER THESE THINGS, Jesus was walking in Galilee, for he wouldn't walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill him. Now the feast of the Jews, the Feast of Booths, was at hand. His brothers therefore said to him, Depart from here, and go into Judea, that your disciples also may see your works which you do. For no one does anything in secret, and himself seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, reveal yourself to the world. For even his brothers didn't believe in him.

Jesus therefore said to them, My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. The world can't hate you, but it hates me, because I testify about it, that its works are evil. You go up to the feast. I am not yet going up to this feast, because my time is not yet fulfilled.

Having said these things to them, he stayed in Galilee. But when his brothers had gone up to the feast, then he also went up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? There was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him. Some said, He is a good man. Others said, Not so, but he leads the multitude astray. Yet no one spoke openly of him for fear of the Jews. But when it was now the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught. The Jews therefore marveled, saying, How does this man know letters, having never been educated?

Jesus therefore answered them, My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me. If anyone desires to do his will, he will know about the teaching, whether it is from God, or if I am speaking from myself. He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory, but he who seeks the glory of him who sent him is true, and no unrighteousness is in

19 him. Didn't Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keeps the law? Why do you seek to kill me?

20 The multitude answered, You have a demon! Who seeks to kill you?

21 Jesus answered them, I did one work, and you all marvel because  
22 of it. Moses has given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but  
23 of the fathers), and on the Sabbath you circumcise a boy. If a boy  
receives circumcision on the Sabbath, that the law of Moses may  
24 not be broken, are you angry with me, because I made a man  
completely healthy on the Sabbath? Don't judge according to  
appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Therefore some of them of Jerusalem said, Isn't this he whom  
26 they seek to kill? Behold, he speaks openly, and they say nothing to  
him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is truly the  
27 Christ? However we know where this man comes from, but when  
the Christ comes, no one will know where he comes from.

28 Jesus therefore cried out in the temple, teaching and saying, You  
both know me, and know where I am from. I have not come of  
29 myself, but he who sent me is true, whom you don't know. I know  
him, because I am from him, and he sent me.

30 They sought therefore to take him, but no one laid a hand on him,  
31 because his hour had not yet come. But of the multitude, many  
believed in him. They said, When the Christ comes, he won't do  
32 more signs than those which this man has done, will he? The  
Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning  
him, and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to arrest  
him.

33 Then Jesus said, I will be with you a little while longer, then I go  
34 to him who sent me. You will seek me, and won't find me, and where  
I am, you can't come.

35 The Jews therefore said among themselves, Where will this man  
go that we won't find him? Will he go to the Dispersion among the  
36 Greeks, and teach the Greeks? What is this word that he said, You  
will seek me, and won't find me, and where I am, you can't come?

37 Now on the last and greatest day of the feast, Jesus stood and  
38 cried out, If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink! He  
who believes in me, as the Scripture has said, from within him will

flow rivers of living water. But he said this about the Spirit, which 39  
those believing in him were to receive. For the Holy Spirit was not  
yet given, because Jesus wasn't yet glorified.

Many of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, 40  
said, This is truly the prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. But 41  
some said, What, does the Christ come out of Galilee? Hasn't the 42  
Scripture said that the Christ comes of the seed of David, and from  
Bethlehem, the village where David was? So there arose a division 43  
in the multitude because of him. Some of them would have arrested 44  
him, but no one laid hands on him. The officers therefore came to 45  
the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said to them, Why didn't  
you bring him?

The officers answered, No man ever spoke like this man! 46

The Pharisees therefore answered them, You aren't also led astray, 47  
are you? Have any of the rulers believed in him, or of the Pharisees? 48  
But this multitude that doesn't know the law is accursed. 49

Nicodemus (he who came to him by night, being one of them) 50  
said to them, Does our law judge a man, unless it first hears from 51  
him personally and knows what he does?

They answered him, Are you also from Galilee? Search, and see 52  
that no prophet has arisen out of Galilee.

Everyone went to his own house, but Jesus went to the Mount of 8  
Olives. Now very early in the morning, he came again into the 2  
temple, and all the people came to him. He sat down, and taught  
them. The scribes and the Pharisees brought a woman taken in 3  
adultery. Having set her in the midst, they told him, Teacher, we 4  
found this woman in adultery, in the very act. Now in our law, 5  
Moses commanded us to stone such. What then do you say about  
her? They said this testing him, that they might have something to 6  
accuse him of.

But Jesus stooped down, and wrote on the ground with his finger.  
But when they continued asking him, he looked up and said to 7  
them, He who is without sin among you, let him throw the first  
stone at her. Again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on 8  
the ground.

They, when they heard it, being convicted by their conscience, 9  
went out one by one, beginning from the oldest, even to the last.

- Jesus was left alone with the woman where she was, in the middle.
- 10 Jesus, standing up, saw her and said, Woman, where are your accusers? Did no one condemn you?
- 11 She said, No one, Lord.
- Jesus said, Neither do I condemn you. Go your way. From now on, sin no more.
- 12 Again, therefore, Jesus spoke to them, saying, I am the light of the world. He who follows me will not walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life.
- 13 The Pharisees therefore said to him, You testify about yourself. Your testimony is not valid.
- 14 Jesus answered them, Even if I testify about myself, my testimony is true, for I know where I came from, and where I am going, but
- 15 you don't know where I came from, or where I am going. You judge
- 16 according to the flesh. I judge no one. Even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who
- 17 sent me. It's also written in your law that the testimony of two
- 18 people is valid. I am one who testifies about myself, and the Father who sent me testifies about me.
- 19 They said therefore to him, Where is your Father?
- Jesus answered, You know neither me, nor my Father. If you
- 20 knew me, you would know my Father also. Jesus spoke these words in the treasury, as he taught in the temple. Yet no one arrested him,
- 21 because his hour had not yet come. Jesus said therefore again to them, I am going away, and you will seek me, and you will die in your sins. Where I go, you can't come.
- 22 The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he says, Where I am going, you can't come?
- 23 He said to them, You are from beneath. I am from above. You are
- 24 of this world. I am not of this world. I said therefore to you that you will die in your sins, for unless you believe that I am he, you will die in your sins.
- 25 They said therefore to him, Who are you?
- Jesus said to them, Just what I have been saying to you from the
- 26 beginning. I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you. However he who sent me is true, and the things which I heard from him, these I say to the world.

They didn't understand that he spoke to them about the Father. 27  
 Jesus therefore said to them, When you have lifted up the Son of 28  
 Man, then you will know that I am he, and I do nothing of myself,  
 but as my Father taught me, I say these things. He who sent me is 29  
 with me. The Father hasn't left me alone, for I always do the things  
 that are pleasing to him.

As he spoke these things, many believed in him. Jesus therefore 30 31  
 said to those Jews who had believed him, If you remain in my word,  
 then you are truly my disciples. You will know the truth, and the 32  
 truth will make you free.

They answered him, We are Abraham's seed, and have never been 33  
 in bondage to anyone. How do you say, You will be made free?

Jesus answered them, Most certainly I tell you, everyone who 34  
 commits sin is the bondservant of sin. A bondservant doesn't live in 35  
 the house forever. A son remains forever. If therefore the Son makes 36  
 you free, you will be free indeed. I know that you are Abraham's 37  
 seed, yet you seek to kill me, because my word finds no place in you.  
 I say the things which I have seen with my Father, and you also do 38  
 the things which you have seen with your father.

They answered him, Our father is Abraham. 39

Jesus said to them, If you were Abraham's children, you would do 40  
 the works of Abraham. But now you seek to kill me, a man who has  
 told you the truth, which I heard from God. Abraham didn't do 41  
 this. You do the works of your father.

They said to him, We were not born of sexual immorality. We  
 have one Father, God.

Therefore Jesus said to them, If God were your father, you would 42  
 love me, for I came out and have come from God. For I haven't  
 come of myself, but he sent me. Why don't you understand my 43  
 speech? Because you can't hear my word. You are of your father, the 44  
 devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a  
 murderer from the beginning, and doesn't stand in the truth,  
 because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks on  
 his own, for he is a liar, and its father. But because I tell the truth, 45  
 you don't believe me. Which of you convicts me of sin? If I tell the 46  
 truth, why do you not believe me? He who is of God hears the 47



words of God. For this cause you don't hear, because you are not of God.

48 Then the Jews answered him, Don't we say well that you are a Samaritan, and have a demon?

49 Jesus answered, I don't have a demon, but I honor my Father, and  
50 you dishonor me. But I don't seek my own glory. There is one who  
51 seeks and judges. Most certainly, I tell you, if a person keeps my word, he will never see death.

52 Then the Jews said to him, Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets, and you say, If a man keeps my  
53 word, he will never taste of death. Are you greater than our father, Abraham, who died? The prophets died. Who do you make yourself out to be?

54 Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my  
55 Father who glorifies me, of whom you say that he is our God. You have not known him, but I know him. If I said, I don't know him, I  
56 would be like you, a liar. But I know him, and keep his word. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day. He saw it, and was glad.

57 The Jews therefore said to him, You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said to them, Most certainly, I tell you, before Abraham came into existence, I AM.

59 Therefore they took up stones to throw at him, but Jesus was hidden, and went out of the temple, having gone through their midst, and so passed by.

9 As he passed by, he saw a man blind from birth. His disciples asked him, Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents, but,  
4 that the works of God might be revealed in him. I must work the works of him who sent me, while it is day. The night is coming,  
5 when no one can work. While I am in the world, I am the light of the world. When he had said this, he spat on the ground, made mud  
6 with the saliva, anointed the blind man's eyes with the mud, and said  
7 to him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which means Sent). So he  
8 went away, washed, and came back seeing. The neighbors therefore, and those who saw that he was blind before, said, Isn't this he who

sat and begged? Others were saying, It is he. Still others were saying, He looks like him. 9

He said, I am he. They therefore were asking him, How were your eyes opened? 10

He answered, A man called Jesus made mud, anointed my eyes, and said to me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash. So I went away and washed, and I received sight. 11

Then they asked him, Where is he? 12

He said, I don't know.

They brought him who had been blind to the Pharisees. It was a Sabbath when Jesus made the mud and opened his eyes. Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. He said to them, He put mud on my eyes, I washed, and I see. 13 14 15

Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he doesn't keep the Sabbath. Others said, How can a man who is a sinner do such signs? There was division among them. Therefore they asked the blind man again, What do you say about him, because he opened your eyes? 16 17

He said, He is a prophet.

The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him who had received his sight, and asked them, Is this your son, whom you say was born blind? How then does he now see? 18 19

His parents answered them, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind, but how he now sees, we don't know, or who opened his eyes, we don't know. He is of age. Ask him. He will speak for himself. His parents said these things because they feared the Jews, for the Jews had already agreed that if any man would confess him as Christ, he would be put out of the synagogue. Therefore his parents said, He is of age. Ask him. 20 21 22 23

So they called the man who was blind a second time, and said to him, Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner. 24

He therefore answered, I don't know if he is a sinner. One thing I do know: that though I was blind, now I see. 25

They said to him again, What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes? 26

- 27 He answered them, I told you already, and you didn't listen. Why do you want to hear it again? You don't also want to become his disciples, do you?
- 28 They insulted him and said, You are his disciple, but we are  
29 disciples of Moses. We know that God has spoken to Moses. But as for this man, we don't know where he comes from.
- 30 The man answered them, How amazing! You don't know where  
31 he comes from, yet he opened my eyes. We know that God doesn't listen to sinners, but if anyone is a worshipper of God, and does his  
32 will, he listens to him. Since the world began it has never been  
33 heard of that anyone opened the eyes of someone born blind. If this man were not from God, he could do nothing.
- 34 They answered him, You were altogether born in sins, and do you teach us? They threw him out.
- 35 Jesus heard that they had thrown him out, and finding him, he said, Do you believe in the Son of God?
- 36 He answered, Who is he, Lord, that I may believe in him?
- 37 Jesus said to him, You have both seen him, and it is he who speaks with you.
- 38 He said, Lord, I believe! and he worshiped him.
- 39 Jesus said, I came into this world for judgment, that those who don't see may see, and that those who see may become blind.
- 40 Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and said to him, Are we also blind?
- 41 Jesus said to them, If you were blind, you would have no sin, but now you say, We see. Therefore your sin remains.
- 10 Most certainly, I tell you, one who doesn't enter by the door into the sheep fold, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But one who enters in by the door is the shepherd of the  
2 sheep. The gatekeeper opens the gate for him, and the sheep listen to his voice. He calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out.  
3 Whenever he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them, and  
4 the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. They will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they don't know  
5 the voice of strangers. Jesus spoke this parable to them, but they  
6 didn't understand what he was telling them.

Jesus therefore said to them again, Most certainly, I tell you, I am the sheep's door. All who came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep didn't listen to them. I am the door. If anyone enters in by me, he will be saved, and will go in and go out, and will find pasture. The thief only comes to steal, kill, and destroy. I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly. I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. He who is a hired hand, and not a shepherd, who doesn't own the sheep, sees the wolf coming, leaves the sheep, and flees. The wolf snatches the sheep, and scatters them. The hired hand flees because he is a hired hand, and doesn't care for the sheep. I am the good shepherd. I know my own, and I'm known by my own, even as the Father knows me, and I know the Father. I lay down my life for the sheep. I have other sheep, which are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will hear my voice. They will become one flock with one shepherd. Therefore the Father loves me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. No one takes it away from me, but I lay it down by myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. I received this commandment from my Father.

Therefore a division arose again among the Jews because of these words. Many of them said, He has a demon, and is insane! Why do you listen to him? Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed by a demon. It isn't possible for a demon to open the eyes of the blind, is it?

It was the Feast of the Dedication at Jerusalem. It was winter, and Jesus was walking in the temple, in Solomon's porch. The Jews therefore came around him and said to him, How long will you hold us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly.

Jesus answered them, I told you, and you don't believe. The works that I do in my Father's name, these testify about me. But you don't believe, because you are not of my sheep, as I told you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. I give eternal life to them. They will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of my hand. My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all. No one is able to snatch them out of my Father's hand. I and the Father are one.

31 32 Therefore Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, I have shown you many good works from my Father. For which of those works do you stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, We don't stone you for a good work, but for blasphemy: because you, being a man, make yourself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Isn't it written in your law, I said, you are  
35 gods? If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and  
36 the Scripture can't be broken), do you say of him whom the Father  
sanctified and sent into the world, You blaspheme, because I said, I  
37 am the Son of God? If I don't do the works of my Father, don't  
38 believe me. But if I do them, though you don't believe me, believe  
the works, that you may know and believe that the Father is in me,  
and I in the Father.

39 They sought again to seize him, and he went out of their hand.  
40 He went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John  
41 was baptizing at first, and there he stayed. Many came to him. They  
said, John indeed did no sign, but everything that John said about  
42 this man is true. Many believed in him there.

## Section F

NOW A CERTAIN MAN WAS SICK, Lazarus from Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister, Martha. It was that Mary who had anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother, Lazarus, was sick. The sisters therefore sent to him, saying, Lord, behold, he for whom you have great affection is sick. But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not to death, but for the glory of God, that God's Son may be glorified by it. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When therefore he heard that he was sick, he stayed two days in the place where he was. Then after this he said to the disciples, Let's go into Judea again.

The disciples told him, Rabbi, the Jews were just trying to stone you, and are you going there again?

Jesus answered, Aren't there twelve hours of daylight? If a man walks in the day, he doesn't stumble, because he sees the light of this world. But if a man walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light isn't in him. He said these things, and after that, he said to them, Our friend, Lazarus, has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may awake him out of sleep.

The disciples therefore said, Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover.

Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that he spoke of taking rest in sleep. So Jesus said to them plainly then, Lazarus is dead. I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe. Nevertheless, let's go to him.

Thomas therefore, who is called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, Let's go also, that we may die with him.

So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen stadia

19 away. Many of the Jews had joined the women around Martha and  
20 Mary, to console them concerning their brother. Then when Martha  
heard that Jesus was coming, she went and met him, but Mary  
21 stayed in the house. Therefore Martha said to Jesus, Lord, if you  
22 would have been here, my brother wouldn't have died. Even now I  
23 know that, whatever you ask of God, God will give you. Jesus said to  
her, Your brother will rise again.

24 Martha said to him, I know that he will rise again in the  
resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the life. He who  
26 believes in me will still live, even if he dies. Whoever lives and  
believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?

27 She said to him, Yes, Lord. I have come to believe that you are  
the Christ, God's Son, he who comes into the world.

28 When she had said this, she went away, and called Mary, her  
sister, secretly, saying, The Teacher is here, and is calling you.

29 30 When she heard this, she arose quickly, and went to him. Now  
Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was in the place where  
31 Martha met him. Then the Jews who were with her in the house,  
and were consoling her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up  
quickly and went out, followed her, saying, She is going to the tomb  
32 to weep there. Therefore when Mary came to where Jesus was, and  
saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying to him, Lord, if you would  
have been here, my brother wouldn't have died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews weeping  
34 who came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, and  
said, Where have you laid him?

They told him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 The Jews therefore said, See how much affection he had for him!  
37 Some of them said, Couldn't this man, who opened the eyes of him  
who was blind, have also kept this man from dying?

38 Jesus therefore, again groaning in himself, came to the tomb.  
39 Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. Jesus said, Take away  
the stone.

Martha, the sister of him who was dead, said to him, Lord, by  
this time there is a stench, for he has been dead four days.

Jesus said to her, Didn't I tell you that if you believed, you would  
see God's glory? 40

So they took away the stone from the place where the dead man  
was lying. Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank you that  
you listened to me. I know that you always listen to me, but because  
of the multitude that stands around I said this, that they may believe  
that you sent me. When he had said this, he cried with a loud voice,  
Lazarus, come out! 41 42 43

He who was dead came out, bound hand and foot with  
wrappings, and his face was wrapped around with a cloth. 44

Jesus said to them, Free him, and let him go.

Therefore many of the Jews, who came to Mary and saw what  
Jesus did, believed in him. But some of them went away to the  
Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done. The chief  
priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said,  
What are we doing? For this man does many signs. If we leave him  
alone like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will  
come and take away both our place and our nation. 45 46 47 48

But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year,  
said to them, You know nothing at all, nor do you consider that it is  
advantageous for us that one man should die for the people, and  
that the whole nation not perish. Now he didn't say this of himself,  
but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus would die  
for the nation, and not for the nation only, but that he might also  
gather together into one the children of God who are scattered  
abroad. So from that day forward they took counsel that they might  
put him to death. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the  
Jews, but departed from there into the country near the wilderness,  
to a city called Ephraim. He stayed there with his disciples. 49 50 51 52 53 54



## Section G

55 **N**OW THE PASSOVER OF THE JEWS WAS AT HAND. Many went up  
56 from the country to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify  
57 themselves. Then they sought for Jesus and spoke one with another,  
as they stood in the temple, What do you think—that he isn't  
coming to the feast at all? Now the chief priests and the Pharisees  
had commanded that if anyone knew where he was, he should  
report it, that they might seize him.

12 Then six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where  
Lazarus was, who had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.  
2 So they made him a supper there. Martha served, but Lazarus was  
3 one of those who sat at the table with him. Mary, therefore, took a  
pound of ointment of pure nard, very precious, and anointed the  
feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair. The house was filled  
4 with the fragrance of the ointment. Then Judas Iscariot, Simon's  
5 son, one of his disciples, who would betray him, said, Why wasn't  
this ointment sold for three hundred denarii, and given to the poor?  
6 Now he said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he  
was a thief, and having the money box, used to steal what was put  
7 into it. But Jesus said, Leave her alone. She has kept this for the day  
8 of my burial. For you always have the poor with you, but you don't  
always have me.

9 A large crowd therefore of the Jews learned that he was there, and  
they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus  
10 also, whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests  
11 conspired to put Lazarus to death also, because on account of him  
many of the Jews went away and believed in Jesus.

12 On the next day a great multitude had come to the feast. When  
13 they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, they took the

branches of the palm trees, and went out to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel!

Jesus, having found a young donkey, sat on it. As it is written, Don't be afraid, daughter of Zion. Behold, your King comes, sitting on a donkey's colt. His disciples didn't understand these things at first, but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about him, and that they had done these things to him. The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, was testifying about it. For this cause also the multitude went and met him, because they heard that he had done this sign. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, See how you accomplish nothing. Behold, the world has gone after him.

Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to worship at the feast. These, therefore, came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we want to see Jesus. Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn, Andrew came with Philip, and they told Jesus. Jesus answered them, The time has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. Most certainly I tell you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone. But if it dies, it bears much fruit. He who loves his life will lose it. He who hates his life in this world will keep it to eternal life. If anyone serves me, let him follow me. Where I am, there will my servant also be. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him.

Now my soul is troubled. What shall I say? Father, save me from this time? But for this cause I came to this time. Father, glorify your name!

Then there came a voice out of the sky, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

The multitude therefore, who stood by and heard it, said that it had thundered. Others said, An angel has spoken to him.

Jesus answered, This voice hasn't come for my sake, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world. Now the prince of this world will be cast out. And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all people to myself. But he said this, signifying by what kind of death he should die. The multitude answered him, We have heard

out of the law that the Christ remains forever. How do you say, The Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man?

35 Jesus therefore said to them, Yet a little while the light is with  
you. Walk while you have the light, that darkness doesn't overtake  
36 you. He who walks in the darkness doesn't know where he is going.  
While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become  
children of light. Jesus said these things, and he departed and hid  
37 himself from them. But though he had done so many signs before  
38 them, yet they didn't believe in him, that the word of Isaiah the  
prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke,

Lord, who has believed our report?

To whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 For this cause they couldn't believe, for Isaiah said again,

40 He has blinded their eyes and he hardened their heart,  
lest they should see with their eyes,  
and perceive with their heart,  
and would turn,  
and I would heal them.

41 Isaiah said these things when he saw his glory, and spoke of him.  
42 Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed in him, but because of  
the Pharisees they didn't confess it, so that they wouldn't be put out  
43 of the synagogue, for they loved men's praise more than God's  
praise.

44 Jesus cried out and said, Whoever believes in me, believes not in  
45 me, but in him who sent me. He who sees me sees him who sent  
46 me. I have come as a light into the world, that whoever believes in  
47 me may not remain in the darkness. If anyone listens to my sayings,  
and doesn't believe, I don't judge him. For I came not to judge the  
48 world, but to save the world. He who rejects me, and doesn't receive  
my sayings, has one who judges him. The word that I spoke, the  
49 same will judge him in the last day. For I spoke not from myself, but  
the Father who sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I  
50 should say, and what I should speak. I know that his commandment

is eternal life. The things therefore which I speak, even as the Father has said to me, so I speak.

## Section H

13      **N**OW BEFORE THE FEAST OF THE PASSOVER, Jesus, knowing that  
his time had come that he would depart from this world to  
the Father, having loved his own who were in the world, he loved  
2      them to the end. During supper, the devil having already put into  
3      the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him, Jesus,  
knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and  
4      that he came forth from God, and was going to God, arose from  
supper, and laid aside his outer garments. He took a towel, and  
5      wrapped a towel around his waist. Then he poured water into the  
basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with  
6      the towel that was wrapped around him. Then he came to Simon  
Peter. He said to him, Lord, do you wash my feet?

7      Jesus answered him, You don't know what I am doing now, but  
you will understand later.

8      Peter said to him, You will never wash my feet!

Jesus answered him, If I don't wash you, you have no part with  
me.

9      Simon Peter said to him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my  
hands and my head!

10      Jesus said to him, Someone who has bathed only needs to have  
his feet washed, but is completely clean. You are clean, but not all of  
11      you. For he knew him who would betray him, therefore he said, You  
are not all clean. So when he had washed their feet, put his outer  
12      garment back on, and sat down again, he said to them, Do you  
know what I have done to you? You call me, Teacher and Lord. You  
13      say so correctly, for so I am. If I then, the Lord and the Teacher,  
have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet.  
14      For I have given you an example, that you also should do as I have  
15

done to you. Most certainly I tell you, a servant is not greater than 16  
 his lord, neither one who is sent greater than he who sent him. If 17  
 you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. I don't speak 18  
 concerning all of you. I know whom I have chosen. But that the  
 Scripture may be fulfilled, He who eats bread with me has lifted up  
 his heel against me. From now on, I tell you before it happens, that 19  
 when it happens, you may believe that I am he. Most certainly I tell 20  
 you, he who receives whomever I send, receives me, and he who  
 receives me, receives him who sent me.

When Jesus had said this, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, 21  
 Most certainly I tell you that one of you will betray me.

The disciples looked at one another, perplexed about whom he 22  
 spoke. One of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was at the table, 23  
 leaning against Jesus' breast. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to 24  
 him, and said to him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaks.

He, leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast, asked him, Lord, 25  
 who is it?

Jesus therefore answered, It is he to whom I will give this piece of 26  
 bread when I have dipped it. So when he had dipped the piece of 27  
 bread, he gave it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot. After the piece  
 of bread, then Satan entered into him.

Then Jesus said to him, What you do, do quickly.

Now no man at the table knew why he said this to him. For some 28 29  
 thought, because Judas had the money box, that Jesus said to him,  
 Buy what things we need for the feast, or that he should give  
 something to the poor. Therefore having received that morsel, he 30  
 went out immediately. It was night.

When he had gone out, Jesus said, Now the Son of Man has been 31  
 glorified, and God has been glorified in him. If God has been 32  
 glorified in him, God will also glorify him in himself, and he will  
 glorify him immediately. Little children, I will be with you a little 33  
 while longer. You will seek me, and as I said to the Jews, Where I  
 am going, you can't come, so now I tell you. A new commandment I 34  
 give to you, that you love one another, just like I have loved you, that  
 you also love one another. By this everyone will know that you are 35  
 my disciples, if you have love for one another.

Simon Peter said to him, Lord, where are you going? 36

Jesus answered, Where I am going, you can't follow now, but you will follow afterwards.

37 Peter said to him, Lord, why can't I follow you now? I will lay down my life for you.

38 Jesus answered him, Will you lay down your life for me? Most certainly I tell you, the rooster won't crow until you have denied me three times.

14 Don't let your heart be troubled. Believe in God. Believe also in me. In my Father's house are many homes. If it weren't so, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you. If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and will receive you to myself, that where I am, you may be there also. Where I go, you know, and you know the way.

5 Thomas said to him, Lord, we don't know where you are going. How can we know the way?

6 Jesus said to him, I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father, except through me. If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on, you know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip said to him, Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us.

9 Jesus said to him, Have I been with you such a long time, and do you not know me, Philip? He who has seen me has seen the Father.  
10 How do you say, Show us the Father? Don't you believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I tell you, I speak not from myself, but the Father who lives in me does his works.  
11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me, or else  
12 believe me for the very works' sake. Most certainly I tell you, he who believes in me, the works that I do, he will do also, and he will do greater works than these, because I am going to my Father.  
13 Whatever you will ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father  
14 may be glorified in the Son. If you will ask anything in my name, I  
15 16 will do it. If you love me, keep my commandments. I will pray to the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, that he may be with  
17 you forever,—the Spirit of truth, whom the world can't receive, for it doesn't see him, neither knows him. You know him, for he lives with  
18 you, and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans. I will come to

you. Yet a little while, and the world will see me no more, but you will see me. Because I live, you will live also. In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. One who has my commandments, and keeps them, that person is one who loves me. One who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him, and will reveal myself to him.

Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, Lord, what has happened that you are about to reveal yourself to us, and not to the world?

Jesus answered him, If a man loves me, he will keep my word. My Father will love him, and we will come to him, and make our home with him. He who doesn't love me doesn't keep my words. The word which you hear isn't mine, but the Father's who sent me. I have said these things to you, while still living with you. But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and will remind you of all that I said to you. Peace I leave with you. My peace I give to you, not as the world gives, give I to you. Don't let your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. You heard how I told you, I go away, and I come to you. If you loved me, you would have rejoiced, because I said I am going to my Father, for the Father is greater than I. Now I have told you before it happens so that, when it happens, you may believe. I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world comes, and he has nothing in me. But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father commanded me, even so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the farmer. Every branch in me that doesn't bear fruit, he takes away. Every branch that bears fruit, he prunes, that it may bear more fruit. You are already pruned clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. Remain in me, and I in you. As the branch can't bear fruit by itself, unless it remains in the vine, so neither can you, unless you remain in me. I am the vine. You are the branches. He who remains in me, and I in him, the same bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. If a man doesn't remain in me, he is thrown out as a branch, and is withered, and they gather them, throw them into the fire, and they are burned. If you remain in me, and my words remain in you, you will ask whatever you desire, and it will be done for you.



8 In this is my Father glorified, that you bear much fruit, and so  
9 you will be my disciples. Even as the Father has loved me, I also  
10 have loved you. Remain in my love. If you keep my commandments,  
11 you will remain in my love, even as I have kept my Father's  
commandments, and remain in his love. I have spoken these things  
to you, that my joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be  
made full.

12 This is my commandment, that you love one another, even as I  
13 have loved you. Greater love has no one than this, that someone lay  
14 down his life for his friends. You are my friends, if you do whatever  
15 I command you. No longer do I call you servants, for the servant  
doesn't know what his lord does. But I have called you friends, for  
everything that I heard from my Father, I have made known to you.  
16 You didn't choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that you  
should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that  
whatever you will ask of the Father in my name, he may give it to  
you.

17 18 I command these things to you, that you may love one another. If  
the world hates you, you know that it has hated me before it hated  
19 you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own. But  
because you are not of the world, since I chose you out of the world,  
20 therefore the world hates you. Remember the word that I said to  
you: A servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me,  
they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will keep  
21 yours also. But all these things will they do to you for my name's  
22 sake, because they don't know him who sent me. If I had not come  
and spoken to them, they would not have had sin, but now they  
23 have no excuse for their sin. He who hates me, hates my Father also.  
24 If I hadn't done among them the works which no one else did, they  
wouldn't have had sin. But now have they seen and also hated both  
25 me and my Father. But this happened so that the word may be  
fulfilled which was written in their law, They hated me without a  
cause.

26 When the Counselor has come, whom I will send to you from the  
Father, the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will  
27 testify about me. You will also testify, because you have been with  
me from the beginning.

These things have I spoken to you, so that you wouldn't be caused 16  
 to stumble. They will put you out of the synagogues. Yes, the time 2  
 comes that whoever kills you will think that he offers service to 3  
 God. They will do these things because they have not known the 4  
 Father, nor me. But I have told you these things, so that when the 5  
 time comes, you may remember that I told you about them. I didn't 6  
 tell you these things from the beginning, because I was with you. 7  
 But now I am going to him who sent me, and none of you asks me, 8  
 Where are you going? But because I have told you these things, 9  
 sorrow has filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is to 10  
 your advantage that I go away, for if I don't go away, the Counselor 11  
 won't come to you. But if I go, I will send him to you. When he has 12  
 come, he will convict the world about sin, about righteousness, and 13  
 about judgment, about sin, because they don't believe in me, about 14  
 righteousness, because I am going to my Father, and you won't see 15  
 me any more, about judgment, because the prince of this world has 16  
 been judged. 17

I have yet many things to tell you, but you can't bear them now. 12  
 However when he, the Spirit of truth, has come, he will guide you 13  
 into all truth, for he will not speak from himself, but whatever he 14  
 hears, he will speak. He will declare to you things that are coming. 15  
 He will glorify me, for he will take from what is mine, and will 16  
 declare it to you. All things whatever the Father has are mine, 17  
 therefore I said that he takes of mine, and will declare it to you. A 18  
 little while, and you will not see me. Again a little while, and you 19  
 will see me. 20

Some of his disciples therefore said to one another, What is this 17  
 that he says to us, A little while, and you won't see me, and again a 18  
 little while, and you will see me, and, Because I go to the Father? 19  
 They said therefore, What is this that he says, A little while? We 20  
 don't know what he is saying. 21

Therefore Jesus perceived that they wanted to ask him, and he 19  
 said to them, Do you inquire among yourselves concerning this, that 20  
 I said, A little while, and you won't see me, and again a little while, 21  
 and you will see me? Most certainly I tell you, that you will weep 22  
 and lament, but the world will rejoice. You will be sorrowful, but 23  
 your sorrow will be turned into joy. A woman, when she gives birth, 24

has sorrow, because her time has come. But when she has delivered the child, she doesn't remember the anguish any more, for the joy that a human being is born into the world. Therefore you now have sorrow, but I will see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you.

In that day you will ask me no questions. Most certainly I tell you, whatever you may ask of the Father in my name, he will give it to you. Until now, you have asked nothing in my name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be made full. I have spoken these things to you in figures of speech. But the time is coming when I will no more speak to you in figures of speech, but will tell you plainly about the Father. In that day you will ask in my name, and I don't say to you, that I will pray to the Father for you, for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from God. I came out from the Father, and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

His disciples said to him, Behold, now you speak plainly, and speak no figures of speech. Now we know that you know all things, and don't need for anyone to question you. By this we believe that you came forth from God.

Jesus answered them, Do you now believe? Behold, the time is coming, yes, and has now come, that you will be scattered, everyone to his own place, and you will leave me alone. Yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. I have told you these things, that in me you may have peace. In the world you have oppression, but cheer up! I have overcome the world.

Jesus said these things, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the time has come. Glorify your Son, that your Son may also glorify you, even as you gave him authority over all flesh, he will give eternal life to all whom you have given him. This is eternal life, that they should know you, the only true God, and him whom you sent, Jesus Christ. I glorified you on the earth. I have accomplished the work which you have given me to do. Now, Father, glorify me with your own self with the glory which I had with you before the world existed. I revealed your name to the people whom you have given me out of the world. They were yours, and you have given them to me. They have kept your word. Now they have known that all things

whatever you have given me are from you, for the words which you 8  
 have given me I have given to them, and they received them, and  
 knew for sure that I came forth from you, and they have believed 9  
 that you sent me. I pray for them. I don't pray for the world, but for 10  
 those whom you have given me, for they are yours. All things that 11  
 are mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. I  
 am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I am  
 coming to you. Holy Father, keep them through your name which  
 you have given me, that they may be one, even as we are. While I 12  
 was with them in the world, I kept them in your name. Those whom  
 you have given me I have kept. None of them is lost, except the son  
 of destruction, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come 13  
 to you, and I say these things in the world, that they may have my  
 joy made full in themselves. I have given them your word. The world 14  
 hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of  
 the world. I pray not that you would take them from the world, but 15  
 that you would keep them from the evil one. They are not of the 16  
 world even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them in your truth. 17  
 Your word is truth. As you sent me into the world, even so I have 18  
 sent them into the world. For their sakes I sanctify myself, that they 19  
 themselves also may be sanctified in truth. Not for these only do I 20  
 pray, but for those also who believe in me through their word, that 21  
 they may all be one, even as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that  
 they also may be one in us, that the world may believe that you sent  
 me. The glory which you have given me, I have given to them, that 22  
 they may be one, even as we are one, I in them, and you in me, that 23  
 they may be perfected into one, that the world may know that you  
 sent me, and loved them, even as you loved me. Father, I desire that 24  
 they also whom you have given me be with me where I am, that they  
 may see my glory, which you have given me, for you loved me before  
 the foundation of the world. Righteous Father, the world hasn't 25  
 known you, but I knew you, and these knew that you sent me. I 26  
 made known to them your name, and will make it known, that the  
 love with which you loved me may be in them, and I in them.

## Section I

18 **W**HEN JESUS HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS, he went out with his  
disciples over the brook Kidron, where there was a garden,  
2 into which he and his disciples entered. Now Judas, who betrayed  
him, also knew the place, for Jesus often met there with his  
3 disciples. Judas then, having taken a detachment of soldiers and  
officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, came there with  
4 lanterns, torches, and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all the  
things that were happening to him, went forth, and said to them,  
Who are you looking for?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth.

Jesus said to them, I am he.

6 Judas also, who betrayed him, was standing with them. When  
therefore he said to them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to  
the ground.

7 Again therefore he asked them, Who are you looking for?

They said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I told you that I am he. If therefore you seek me,  
9 let these go their way, that the word might be fulfilled which he  
spoke, Of those whom you have given me, I have lost none.

10 Simon Peter therefore, having a sword, drew it, and struck the  
high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name  
11 was Malchus. Jesus therefore said to Peter, Put the sword into its  
sheath. The cup which the Father has given me, shall I not surely  
drink it?

12 So the detachment, the commanding officer, and the officers of  
13 the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, and led him to Annas first,  
for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.  
14 Now it was Caiaphas who advised the Jews that it was expedient

that one man should perish for the people. Simon Peter followed Jesus, as did another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priest, but Peter was standing at the door outside. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and brought in Peter. Then the maid who kept the door said to Peter, Are you also one of this man's disciples? 15 16 17

He said, I am not.

Now the servants and the officers were standing there, having made a fire of coals, for it was cold. They were warming themselves. Peter was with them, standing and warming himself. The high priest therefore asked Jesus about his disciples, and about his teaching. Jesus answered him, I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where the Jews always meet. I said nothing in secret. Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard me what I said to them. Behold, these know the things which I said. 18 19 20 21

When he had said this, one of the officers standing by slapped Jesus with his hand, saying, Do you answer the high priest like that? 22

Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, testify of the evil, but if well, why do you beat me? 23

Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas, the high priest. Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore to him, You aren't also one of his disciples, are you? 24 25

He denied it, and said, I am not.

One of the servants of the high priest, being a relative of him whose ear Peter had cut off, said, Didn't I see you in the garden with him? 26

Peter therefore denied it again, and immediately the rooster crowed. 27

They led Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the Praetorium. It was early, and they themselves didn't enter into the Praetorium, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the Passover. Pilate therefore went out to them, and said, What accusation do you bring against this man? 28 29

They answered him, If this man weren't an evildoer, we wouldn't have delivered him up to you. 30

- 31 Pilate therefore said to them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law.
- 32 Therefore the Jews said to him, It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death, that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spoke, signifying by what kind of death he should die.
- 33 Pilate therefore entered again into the Praetorium, called Jesus, and said to him, Are you the King of the Jews?
- 34 Jesus answered him, Do you say this by yourself, or did others tell you about me?
- 35 Pilate answered, I'm not a Jew, am I? Your own nation and the chief priests delivered you to me. What have you done?
- 36 Jesus answered, My Kingdom is not of this world. If my Kingdom were of this world, then my servants would fight, that I wouldn't be delivered to the Jews. But now my Kingdom is not from here.
- 37 Pilate therefore said to him, Are you a king then?
- Jesus answered, You say that I am a king. For this reason I have been born, and for this reason I have come into the world, that I should testify to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth listens to my voice.
- 38 Pilate said to him, What is truth?
- 39 When he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said to them, I find no basis for a charge against him. But you have a custom, that I should release someone to you at the Passover. Therefore do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?
- 40 Then they all shouted again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas! Now Barabbas was a robber.
- 19 So Pilate then took Jesus, and flogged him. The soldiers twisted thorns into a crown, and put it on his head, and dressed him in a purple garment. They kept saying, Hail, King of the Jews! and they kept slapping him.
- 4 Then Pilate went out again, and said to them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that you may know that I find no basis for a charge against him.
- 5 Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. Pilate said to them, Behold, the man!

When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they 6  
shouted, saying, Crucify! Crucify!

Pilate said to them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him, for I 7  
find no basis for a charge against him.

The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought 8 9  
to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

When therefore Pilate heard this saying, he was more afraid. He 10  
entered into the Praetorium again, and said to Jesus, Where are you  
from? But Jesus gave him no answer. Pilate therefore said to him, 11  
Aren't you speaking to me? Don't you know that I have power to  
release you, and have power to crucify you?

Jesus answered, You would have no power at all against me, unless 12  
it were given to you from above. Therefore he who delivered me to  
you has greater sin.

At this, Pilate was seeking to release him, but the Jews cried out, 13  
saying, If you release this man, you aren't Caesar's friend! Everyone  
who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar!

When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, 14  
and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called The Pavement,  
but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. Now it was the Preparation Day of the 15  
Passover, at about the sixth hour. He said to the Jews, Behold, your  
King!

They cried out, Away with him! Away with him! Crucify him! 16  
Pilate said to them, Shall I crucify your King?

The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar! 17

So then he delivered him to them to be crucified. So they took 18  
Jesus and led him away. He went out, bearing his cross, to the place  
called The Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, 19  
where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side  
one, and Jesus in the middle. Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on 20  
the cross. There was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE  
JEW. Therefore many of the Jews read this title, for the place where 21  
Jesus was crucified was near the city, and it was written in Hebrew,  
in Latin, and in Greek. The chief priests of the Jews therefore said 22  
to Pilate, Don't write, The King of the Jews, but, he said, I am King  
of the Jews.

Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.



23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his  
garments and made four parts, to every soldier a part, and also the  
24 coat. Now the coat was without seam, woven from the top  
throughout. Then they said to one another, Let's not tear it, but cast  
lots for it to decide whose it will be, that the Scripture might be  
fulfilled, which says,

They parted my garments among them.  
For my cloak they cast lots.

25 Therefore the soldiers did these things. But there were standing  
by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the  
26 wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. Therefore when Jesus saw his  
mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing there, he said to  
27 his mother, Woman, behold your son! Then he said to the disciple,  
Behold, your mother! From that hour, the disciple took her to his  
own home.

28 After this, Jesus, seeing that all things were now finished, that the  
29 Scripture might be fulfilled, said, I am thirsty. Now a vessel full of  
vinegar was set there, so they put a sponge full of the vinegar on  
30 hyssop, and held it at his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received  
the vinegar, he said, It is finished. He bowed his head, and gave up  
his spirit.

31 Therefore the Jews, because it was the Preparation Day, so that  
the bodies wouldn't remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that  
Sabbath was a special one), asked of Pilate that their legs might be  
32 broken, and that they might be taken away. Therefore the soldiers  
came, and broke the legs of the first, and of the other who was  
33 crucified with him, but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he  
34 was already dead, they didn't break his legs. However one of the  
soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and  
35 water came out. He who has seen has testified, and his testimony is  
36 true. He knows that he tells the truth, that you may believe. For  
these things happened, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, A bone  
37 of him will not be broken. Again another Scripture says, They will  
look on him whom they pierced.

38 After these things, Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of  
Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might

take away Jesus' body. Pilate gave him permission. He came  
therefore and took away his body. Nicodemus, who at first came to 39  
Jesus by night, also came bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes,  
about a hundred Roman pounds. So they took Jesus' body, and 40  
bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is  
to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden. 41  
In the garden was a new tomb in which no man had ever yet been  
laid. Then because of the Jews' Preparation Day (for the tomb was 42  
near at hand) they laid Jesus there.

## Section J

20 **N**OW ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK, Mary Magdalene went  
early, while it was still dark, to the tomb, and saw the stone  
2 taken away from the tomb. Therefore she ran and came to Simon  
Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said to them,  
They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we don't know  
where they have laid him!

3 Therefore Peter and the other disciple went out, and they went  
4 toward the tomb. They both ran together. The other disciple outran  
5 Peter, and came to the tomb first. Stooping and looking in, he saw  
6 the linen cloths lying, yet he didn't enter in. Then Simon Peter  
came, following him, and entered into the tomb. He saw the linen  
7 cloths lying, and the cloth that had been on his head, not lying with  
8 the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. So then the other  
disciple who came first to the tomb also entered in, and he saw and  
9 believed. For as yet they didn't know the Scripture, that he must rise  
10 from the dead. So the disciples went away again to their own  
homes.

11 But Mary was standing outside at the tomb weeping. So, as she  
12 wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb, and she saw two angels  
in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body  
13 of Jesus had lain. They told her, Woman, why are you weeping?

She said to them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I  
14 don't know where they have laid him. When she had said this, she  
turned around and saw Jesus standing, and didn't know that it was  
Jesus.

15 Jesus said to her, Woman, why are you weeping? Who are you  
looking for?

She, supposing him to be the gardener, said to him, Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have laid him, and I will take him away.

Jesus said to her, Mary. 16

She turned and said to him, Rabboni! which is to say, Teacher!

Jesus said to her, Don't hold me, for I haven't yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brothers, and tell them, I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God. 17

Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had said these things to her. When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first day of the week, and when the doors were locked where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, Peace be to you. 18 19

When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad when they saw the Lord. Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be to you. As the Father has sent me, even so I send you. When he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, Receive the Holy Spirit! If you forgive anyone's sins, they have been forgiven them. If you retain anyone's sins, they have been retained. 20 21 22 23

But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, wasn't with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said to him, We have seen the Lord! 24 25

But he said to them, Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

After eight days again his disciples were inside, and Thomas was with them. Jesus came, the doors being locked, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be to you. Then he said to Thomas, Reach here your finger, and see my hands. Reach here your hand, and put it into my side. Don't be unbelieving, but believing. 26 27

Thomas answered him, My Lord and my God! 28

Jesus said to him, Because you have seen me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen, and have believed. 29

Therefore Jesus did many other signs in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book, but these are written, 30 31

that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in his name.

21 After these things, Jesus revealed himself again to the disciples at  
2 the sea of Tiberias. He revealed himself this way. Simon Peter,  
Thomas called Didymus, Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the  
sons of Zebedee, and two others of his disciples were together.  
3 Simon Peter said to them, I'm going fishing.

They told him, We are also coming with you. They immediately  
went out, and entered into the boat. That night, they caught  
4 nothing. But when day had already come, Jesus stood on the beach,  
5 yet the disciples didn't know that it was Jesus. Jesus therefore said to  
them, Children, have you anything to eat?

They answered him, No.

6 He said to them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and  
you will find some.

They cast it therefore, and now they weren't able to draw it in for  
7 the multitude of fish. That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved said  
to Peter, It's the Lord!

So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he wrapped his  
coat around him (for he was naked), and threw himself into the sea.  
8 But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far  
from the land, but about two hundred cubits away), dragging the  
9 net full of fish. So when they got out on the land, they saw a fire of  
10 coals there, and fish laid on it, and bread. Jesus said to them, Bring  
some of the fish which you have just caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fish,  
one hundred fifty-three, and even though there were so many, the  
net wasn't torn.

12 Jesus said to them, Come and eat breakfast.

None of the disciples dared inquire of him, Who are you?  
knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Then Jesus came and took the bread, gave it to them, and the fish  
14 likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus was revealed to his  
disciples, after he had risen from the dead. So when they had eaten  
15 their breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonah, do  
you love me more than these?

He said to him, Yes, Lord, you know that I have affection for you.

He said to him, Feed my lambs. He said to him again a second time, Simon, son of Jonah, do you love me? 16

He said to him, Yes, Lord, you know that I have affection for you.

He said to him, Tend my sheep. He said to him the third time, Simon, son of Jonah, do you have affection for me? 17

Peter was grieved because he asked him the third time, Do you have affection for me? He said to him, Lord, you know everything. You know that I have affection for you.

Jesus said to him, Feed my sheep. Most certainly I tell you, when you were young, you dressed yourself, and walked where you wanted to. But when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will dress you, and carry you where you don't want to go. 18

Now he said this, signifying by what kind of death he would glorify God. When he had said this, he said to him, Follow me. 19

Then Peter, turning around, saw a disciple following. This was the disciple whom Jesus sincerely loved, the one who had also leaned on Jesus' breast at the supper and asked, Lord, who is going to betray You? Peter seeing him, said to Jesus, Lord, what about this man? 20

Jesus said to him, If I desire that he stay until I come, what is that to you? You follow me. This saying therefore went out among the brothers, that this disciple wouldn't die. Yet Jesus didn't say to him that he wouldn't die, but, If I desire that he stay until I come, what is that to you? This is the disciple who testifies about these things, and wrote these things. We know that his witness is true. There are also many other things which Jesus did, which if they would all be written, I suppose that even the world itself wouldn't have room for the books that would be written. 21  
22  
23  
24  
25







CHAD WHITACRE holds a B.A. in Ancient Languages with a minor in Theology from Wheaton College (Illinois), and is a member of the Anglican Church in North America, which he helped to found. He and his family live in Sewickley, Pennsylvania.

